UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00004778 7

(41)

A MONOGRAPH OF THE ORIGINS SETTLEMENTS IN THE PROVINS OF NEW BRUNSWICK

BY

WILLIAM F. GANONG, M.A., Ph.D

LIBRARY
SEP 12 1980
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

F
5320
G36

I.—*A Monograph of the Origins of Settlements in the Province of New Brunswick.*

(Contributions to the History of New Brunswick, No. 6.)

By William F. Ganong, M.A., Ph.D.

The Settlements of the Province of New Brunswick exhibit a remarkable irregularity in their geographical distribution, and a surprising diversity in the original nationality of their inhabitants. The population has the compactness of a large city in one place, is of various degrees of density in others, while it is wholly wanting in some great areas; and settlements of Indian, Acadian French, New England, Loyalist English, Scotch, Irish, Danish and other national origins are intermingled in a seemingly lawless manner. Yet every settlement, great or small, has its position, size, and nationality determined by perfectly definite causes, in part historical, in part sociological, and in part environmental. It is the task of the present work to attempt to explain these causes, to disentangle their complex interactions, and to explain precisely why each settlement in New Brunswick is where it is, and what it is.

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/modernindiaindia00moniuoft

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

Part I. The Factors determining the Origin and Distribution of Settlements in New Brunswick.

A. Historical Factors.
B. Sociological Factors.
C. Environmental Factors. a. Geographical Situation. b. Accessibility. c. Communication. d. Climate. e. Soils. f. Forests. g. Fisheries. h. Land Animals. i. Mineral Products. j. Water-powers, k. Tides. l. Natural Scenery.

Part. II. The Operation of the Factors in the production of New Brunswick Settlements

1. THE PRE-HISTORIC (INDIAN) PERIOD (to 1604).
A. Historical Factors. a. Aboriginal immigration. b. Relations with earlier and neighbouring races.
B. Sociological Factors. a. Government. b. Occupations. c. Racial character. d. Religion.
C. Environmental Factors. a. Game (hunting and fishing) grounds. b. Communication. c. Favourable camp grounds. d. Positions free from insect-pests. e. Situations of great natural charm. f. Tool-quarries.
D. Summary.

2. THE PERIOD OF DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION (1492-1604).
A. Historical Factors. a. Voyages of Cabot, Verrazano and Cartier. b. Voyage of de Monts to Acadia.

3. THE ACADIAN PERIOD (1604-1760).
A. Historical Factors. a. Attempt to settle Acadia through trading companies. b. The foundation of Nova Scotia. c. Early attempts to Christianize the Indians. d. Attempt to settle Acadia on the seigniorial system. e. The introduction of the Acadian People. f. The divided allegiance of the Acadians. g. The Emigration of the Acadians. h. The Expulsion of the Acadians. i. The Outlawry of the Acadians. j. Relations with earlier and neighbouring races.
B. Sociological Factors. a. Government. b. Occupations. c. Racial Character. d. Religion.
C. Environmental Factors. a. Accessibility. b. Communication. c. Good lands. d. Trading centres. e. Fishing (and hunting) centres. f. Water powers. g. Mineral Resources. h. Positions of great natural charm.
D. Summary.

4. THE ENGLISH PERIOD (1760-1783).
A. Historical Factors. a. The New England Immigration. b. Immigration from Great Britain. c. Attempt to settle Nova Scotia on the tenant system. d. Repatriation of the Acadians. e. The Revolution and Privateering. f. Relations with preceding settlers.
B. Sociological Factors. a. Government. b. Occupations. c. Racial Character. d. Religion.
C. Environmental Factors. a. Accessibility. b. Communication. c. Good lands. d. Influence of earlier settlers. e. Fishing grounds. f. Trading centres. g. Lumber trade. h. Water-powers. i. Mineral resources. j. Positions of natural charm.
D. Summary.

5. The Loyalist and Native Expansion Period (1783-1812).
   A. Historical Factors. a. Advent of the Loyalists. b. Foundation of the Province of New Brunswick. c. Loyalist readjustment. d. Resumption of European immigration. e. Expansion of the Loyalists. f. Expansion of the Settlements of the English period. g. Acadian readjustment. h. Acadian expansion and immigration. i. Location of the Indians on reserves. j. Relations with earlier and neighbouring peoples. k. Artificial improvements in communication.
   B. Sociological Factors. a. Government. b. Occupations c. Racial character. d. Religion.
   C. Environmental Factors. a. Accessibility. b. Communication. c. Good lands. d. Trading centres. e. Lumber trade. f. Water-powers. g. Fishing centres. h. Mineral resources. i. Positions of natural charm.
   D. Summary.

6. The Period of Active Immigration (1812-1850).
   A. Historical Factors. a. Promotion of Immigration by the New Brunswick and British Governments. b. Settlement of the Disbanded Regiments. c. Immigration from the United States. d. Native expansion. e. Relations with earlier and neighbouring peoples. f. Artificial improvements in communication.
   B. Sociological Factors.
   C. Environmental Factors.

7. The Modern Period (1850-1904).
   A. Historical Factors. a. Check in New Brunswick's growth through extrinsic causes. b. Continued but lessening European immigration. c. Sporadic American immigration. d. Native expansion. e. Labour Act and Free Grants Settlements. f. The Building of Railways.
   B. Sociological Factors.
   C. Environmental Factors.
   D. Summary.

8. The Prospects for the Future.

Part III. A synopsis of the origins of the individual settlements of New Brunswick, alphabetically arranged, with references to the sources of their history.

Appendix. Sources of Information: Bibliography.

INTRODUCTION.

A first view of the present subject inevitably gives the impression that the factors determining the origin and distribution of settlements in New Brunswick are so numerous, so complex in their interaction, and often so subtle, as to be impossible of disentanglement and definition. The problem is, in its character, very like some of those which have to be faced in the study of various phases of organic nature, and, attacked by the same methods, it can gradually be solved. This method consists essentially in this,—the selection and determination of the leading factors, and their individual study, from which knowledge only is it possible to understand their combination and interaction. One deals with these factors as the student of optics deals with his pencils of rays; the leading or extreme ones being known, the lesser and intermediate fall, almost of themselves, into their proper places. Practically this throws the present work into three divisions:—first, a study of the individual factors involved in the determination of the origins of settlements in New Brunswick; second, a study of the interaction of the various factors to produce the settlements as we find them, a study best worked out upon a chronological outline; and third, a summary of the subject from the point of view of the individual settlements, which will be most convenient if arranged in the form of a dictionary. Such is the plan of the present work.

Like the earlier Monographs of this series, this work is preliminary in character. Having no predecessor in its special field it must needs break new ground for itself, and, with so vast and complicated a subject, neither completeness nor great accuracy can be expected at a single step. Nevertheless I hope that it, as well as the earlier members of the series, will provide both a broad and a firm foundation for the future more detailed study of its interesting and important subject.

History may be approached from either one of two distinct points of view. First, it is primarily a narrative of interesting events telling men of what happened in the past of their race or the world, and its tendency is to make prominent those heroic or other stirring events which appeal to the healthy human imagination or which magnify the merits or glory of one's own people. This is the popular, and to most persons the only, phase of history,—the one they read with pleasure and recommend as conducive to patriotism and other desirable qualities. Second, history is primarily an explanation of the *raisons d'être* of present social and political conditions. This is intrinsically much its more important phase, but it is of little popular interest, partly because it is intellectually difficult, and partly because, so far

from magnifying the merits of a particular people, it tends to subordinate them to their proper place in the world of mankind. The ideal history would be that in which a firm skeleton of the latter is clothed with graceful draperies of the former, but the power thus to combine the two is so rare as to be nearly non-existent. In both of these phases of history the study of the influences of factors controlling the migrations and settlements of peoples are recognized as important, and from the earliest times both phases have taken account of them, but with this difference, that to the former they are only incidental, while to the latter they are of fundamental importance. At the present time the tendency is more and more towards a realization of the great importance of environmental influences in particular in determining not only the settlement, but also the various characteristics of a people, and most modern historical works give this subject much attention, while there is a large and increasing literature devoted especially to it.

In the arrangement of the settlements of any country, we can readily trace the influence of two great primary sets of determining factors. First, there are those connected with great historical events, whether of discovery, conquest or peaceful expansion, which have sent certain peoples into that country, and these we may call the *Historical Factors*. Second, we can trace the effects of the physical nature of the country itself, its accessibility from abroad, the presence and direction of natural lines of communication, the kinds and distribution of its natural wealth, whether in climate, rich lands, forests, minerals, fish, water-powers, or natural scenery, and these we may call the *Environmental Factors*. Further study, however, shows a third group of factors determining the exact way in which the given people adapt themselves to the particular environment; this depends upon racial peculiarities, especially the race character, whether this be vigorous, adventurous, progressive, honest, or the reverse, and also in lesser degree upon occupations, social customs, religions, and these we may call the *Sociological Factors*. The origin of settlement in a country is much like the movement of waves breaking on a shore, though unlike the waves it does not recede; the historical factors provide the waves of population great or small, the sociological factors determine their power and the details of form and height, while the environmental factors determine how they shall ultimately expend themselves, whether they shall spread abroad on a shelving beach, find themselves checked by a resistless cliff, or run along easy channels to spread in open basins beyond. If one is studying the history of a people in general these three sets of factors are not far from equal in importance, but from our present single point of view, simply the origins of settle-

ments, they are very unequal in importance. The environmental here come first, the historical second, and the sociological third. This is chiefly because in the formation of settlements the original historical factors cease to operate with the accomplishment of the migrations they cause, while the later historical factors, at least those connected with the progress of the country itself, being themselves very greatly influenced by environmental conditions, are hardly of distinct importance. The sociological factors also are in time modified greatly by environment, the only one which is strongly resistant to such modification being the racial character, though even this yields in the end. The environmental factors alone are incessant in their action, and, in a broad way, almost unvarying in their operation, though it is true they may to some extent be modified by man, and also they are of very different relative values in the different periods of a country's history. With mankind, as with other phases of nature, the environment can, with time enough, mould the organism to a form adaptive to it; and, moreover, it can bring very different original organisms (viz., races) into very similar ultimate forms, though in both cases there are limits to the process.

It is of course true that these three sets of factors are not distinct from one another; on the contrary they both are closely interlocked, and also re-act upon one another. The most important case of this interaction is found in the modification of environment by the action of man, which modification is determined in part by historical reasons, but in larger part by sociological causes, especially by those arising from a bold, progressive, dominating, racial character. This modification of environment shows itself most conspicuously in the development of artificial lines of communication, both highway roads and railroads, which permit of extensive settlement in regions where, from purely natural conditions, it would be impracticable, and which tend also to attract settlements towards themselves, especially at their junctions, foci, and other natural stopping-places. Another important case, not so much of modification of environment as of alteration in its influences through purely sociological reasons, is found in the formation of large settlements in places where they would not be determined by environmental features alone. This is conspicuously the case with the capitals or other governing centres of countries, in which artificial governmental needs often determine a much greater population than environmental influences alone would induce, and something of the same sort determines summer and health resorts. A third and important method by which sociological conditions modify the effects of environment is found in a tendency to aggregation of population caused by the attrac-

tiveness of the social, intellectual, and business opportunities offered in the cities, opportunities which become progressively more attractive the larger the community, thus producing a steady movement cityward largely in opposition to the tendency imposed by environmental tendencies alone. Yet another important modification of environmental by historical and sociological factors lies in the establishment of artificial political boundary lines, with their usual accompaniments of hostile customs tariffs, which invariably restrict the natural flow of trade, and hence act to the detriment of peoples, and the restriction of their settlements.

PART I.— THE FACTORS DETERMINING THE ORIGIN AND DISTRIBUTION OF SETTLEMENTS IN NEW BRUNSWICK.

As above noted these fall into three classes, which we shall consider separately.

A. *Historical Factors.*

The history of the Province has been so varied that these factors are numerous, and, moreover, they vary greatly with the different periods of our history. Hence it is practically better to treat them in detail later under the special periods to which they belong, and we need here note only the periods themselves. These are from our present point of view as follows: —

1. Prior to the advent of Europeans the Province was occupied by Indian tribes,— *The Pre-historic or Indian period.*

2. Nearly a half century after the discovery of America the discovery and exploration of the Province began, and continued, though very slowly, down to the beginning of settlement in 1604,— *The Period of Discovery and Exploration.*

3. In 1604 the French began to settle the Province, as part of Acadia, and continued their efforts, though with indifferent success, until it was taken from them by the English about 1760,— *The Acadian Period.*

4. After 1760 the English began to settle the Province, bringing settlers from Great Britain, and especially from the colonies to the south, which they continued until the advent of the Loyalists in 1783,— *The English Period.*

5. In 1783, at the close of the Revolution, the Loyalists, forced to abandon their homes in the revolted colonies, came in large numbers to

the still loyal Province of Nova Scotia and founded the Province of New Brunswick. Here they prospered and increased, with some aid from immigration, down to the war of 1812, giving a period of Loyalist and other native growth and expansion,—*The Loyalist and Native Expansion Period.*

6. After the war of 1812 a very active immigration from Great Britain, and particularly from Ireland, began, and continued down to about 1850, adding greatly to the population and settlements of the Province,— *The Period of Active Immigration.*

7. About 1850 the stream of immigration began to diminish, and thenceforth rapidly lessened. Meanwhile an active emigration of native settlers from the Province to the United States and the West commenced, so that, despite many material advances, the population has grown but little and latterly not at all, thus greatly checking the formation of new settlements. This period extends down to the present day,— *The Modern Period.*

B. Sociological Factors.

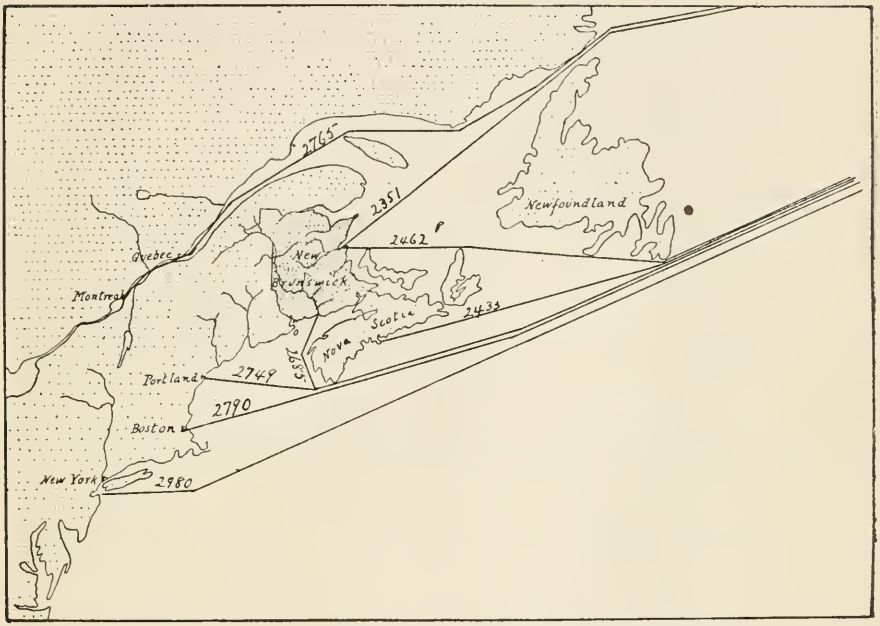
These, varying with the races sent into the Province by the Historical Factors, are likewise best treated under the special periods later in this paper, and they will be considered there.

C. Environmental Factors.

These remain constant throughout all of the periods of our history, though with varying potency in the different periods, and should, therefore, be treated here in outline. In details, however, they may best be considered in connection with the special periods. The general factors of most importance are the following:

a. Geographical Situation. New Brunswick lies in the northern hemisphere just north of half way from equator to pole (mostly between 45° and 48° N.), and in the western hemisphere, one-fifth of the circumference of the earth from western Europe (mostly between 64° and 68° W.). It lies towards the eastern and north-eastern part of the great continent of North America, but not in the natural line of sea travel from one continent to the other, although, owing to the existence of an artificial political boundary across the middle of the continent just south of it, it is on the line of travel for the northern half in winter when other avenues are closed by ice. Its somewhat irregular outline is reducible roughly to a quadrilateral, some 190 miles from north to south and 140 from east to west, equivalent to a square of about 165 miles on a side and containing somewhat more than 27,000 square miles.

b. Accessibility. Of the four sides of the Province, practically all of two and about a half of the third are bounded by the sea and freely open to access by sea-going vessels (Map No. 2). There is, however,



MAP No. 2. To illustrate the position of New Brunswick in relation to America and Europe. The figures show the distances in miles by the respective lines to Liverpool. On Mercator's projection.

one striking peculiarity about these coasts from this point of view. The northern and the southern coasts are separated from one another by the entire extent of the Province of Nova Scotia with its coast-line of nearly 400 miles. This not only makes its northern and southern coasts difficult of access from one to the other, but it also brings it about that the southern coast is much more readily accessible from the countries lying to the south than is the northern, while the northern coast is somewhat more accessible from Europe than is the southern. This fact, as we shall see, has greatly affected the distribution and nationality of settlements in the Province.

c. Communication. New Brunswick is in general a country of low relief intersected everywhere by fine rivers. It has no true mountains, but has two considerable hill ranges (Map No. 3), one running north-east across the north central part of the Province, rising in extreme cases to near 2,700 feet in the interior and forming the Central Highlands, and a southern range following the coast, reaching nowhere an elevation of

1,500 feet, the Southern Highlands. Between them lies a triangular low plateau or plain country, the Eastern Plain, ranging from 500 feet elevation in the west to sea-level in the east, and north of them, occupying all the north-western part of the Province, lies a higher plateau, the Northern Plateau, some 800 to 1,000 feet in elevation. The entire Province is geologically and physiographically very old, so that the rivers have had time to cut deep channels and to extend their courses back, not only across the plateaus, but in many places across the hill ranges as well, finally interlocking at their sources, where access from one to the other is usually easy by short portages. The slopes of the rivers are, as a rule, not so great as to make them impossible or even difficult of navigation, so that a system of waterways navigable for canoes if not for boats ramifies everywhere through the Province.[1] The value of these rivers as lines of communication is so much the greater because all of the country between them is covered with a dense forest practically impenetrable for any distance, and frequently rough and hilly in addition. Further, the depth of most of the river valleys below the plateaus and highlands makes travel across their courses very difficult, especially for railroads, which commonly follow the valleys except when crossing the water-sheds between them, or the great eastern plain, which is so level and low as to offer no such obstructions. Another feature of great importance about the rivers is this,—their lower courses have been carried by geological causes beneath the sea, so that the tide flows up them frequently for long distances, allowing vessels to penetrate some distance from the coast. In this way, too, many excellent harbours are formed at the river mouths. These facts are illustrated on the accompanying physiographic map (Map No. 3). The ready communication between coast and interior allowed by these fine rivers, in the case of the St. John for ninety miles, has influenced the distribution of settlement in New Brunswick more than almost any other single factor.

An important feature of the river systems of the Province is their segregation, through physiographical causes, into distinct basins. Thus, several empty near together into Passamaquoddy Bay; a large number empty into the St. John and thus have a common meeting place at its mouth, and, to a lesser degree, at points along its course. Another group collects at the head of the Bay of Fundy, though here sub-divided into two minor systems; another group centres, but much less distinctly, in the Richibucto; several of much importance centre in Miramichi Bay; a few collect in Nepisiguit Bay; while several of importance centre at the head of Bay Chaleur. Thus it arises that the travel, trade and other important activities following the river valleys tend to centre in the

[1] Described and mapped in the earlier "Monograph of Historic Sites."

Province at a few localities, the geographical foci as it were; and at these places the principal settlements of the Province have existed from the pre-historic period to the present, and there also are situated the greater towns and cities to-day (compare Maps Nos. 3 and 13).

d. Climate. New Brunswick possesses a cool temperate climate, somewhat lower upon the whole than its latitude alone imposes upon it, a fact due to the prevalence of cold currents both of air and water, which, from meteorological causes prevail on the north-east coasts of this continent. Both temperature and rainfall vary somewhat in different parts of the Province, and there are the usual differences between the greater extremes of the interior and the more uniform conditions of the coast, but the Province does not rise to sufficient elevations, nor does it extend far enough north and south to show any great climatic variations, and such variations as appear are not great enough to have affected the distribution of settlement except in very minor features. The winter mean is about 18° F. with an extreme of —35°, while the summer mean is about 60° with a rare extreme of 96°. The mean annual precipitation varies in different localities from 35 to 47 inches annually, an amount sufficient to maintain the most luxuriant vegetation the temperature will allow. Though thus cold in winter, the climate is extremely healthy, and no indigenous diseases exist in any part of the Province.

With so cool a climate, late spring and early fall frosts are somewhat frequent and one of the chief foes of the farmer. This feature has affected settlement somewhat in that it has been an additional reason for the occupation of the ridges (a rather characteristic location of New Brunswick settlements), which are less liable to such frosts than the low ground. The great fertile Silurian Plateau in the north of the Province is especially subject to such frosts, which may greatly retard its ultimate settlement.

e. Soils.[1] Of the several factors connected with the natural wealth of New Brunswick the most important, and the most permanent in its effects, is the character of its soils. Of these the Province has a great variety, from the richest loam to the most sterile rock, and the distribution and qualities are represented on the accompanying map (Map No. 4). Richest of all are the reclaimed salt marshes at the head of

[1] On the soils of New Brunswick there is important matter in Johnston's "North America," and especially in his "Reports on the Agricultural Capabilities of New Brunswick," in Lugrin's New Brunswick (see Bibliography), in a Report by Sheldon and Sparrow, published as a sessional paper by the Dominion Government in 1882 (?) and in many of the Geological Reports. A somewhat full treatment of the Westmorland marshes by the present writer is in the Botanical Gazette, Vol. 36.

the Bay of Fundy, which are not only wonderfully fertile but also remarkably lasting, producing great crops year after year without any care whatever. Even when they do finally degenerate their fertility can be renewed by admission of the tide. These marshes are well developed on the Shepody, at several points along the Petitcodiac, on the Memramcook, but reach their perfection on the great Tantramar marsh in the basins of the Tantramar and Aulac Rivers. These marshes have powerfully influenced settlement in New Brunswick, for not only were the first permanent settlements established beside them, but they determine some of the most prosperous farming settlements of the present day. Next after the marshes come the river intervales, which are also naturally rich, and which have their fertility frequently renewed by the annual freshets. Second only to the marshes these intervales attracted the early settlers, and they determine to-day some of the most prosperous of our farming communities. They reach their greatest development along the St. John, especially below Fredericton, but they are abundant also higher up that river, and on its branches, on the Restigouche, and to a lesser extent on many other rivers. Next in value come two kinds of upland soils, both of great fertility. The first are the soft red sandstones which occur very sparingly at Passamaquoddy Bay (St. Andrews), in the valley of the Tobique, and at the mouth of the Restigouche, determining the best farming settlements in those regions, while a band of this soil extends through the Province diagonally north-eastward, bearing several prosperous farming districts in its course. Of a somewhat different character and somewhat less fertile are some red sandstones in the south-eastern part of the Province, where they determine also some good settlements. Equally or more fertile, and far more extensive, are the calcareous soils occupying the northern and western parts of the Province, especially west of the line from Woodstock to Campbellton. On these rich upland soils occur the most prosperous upland settlements of the Province, including those west of the St. John in Carleton County. The sandstones of the great eastern plain make fair soils where the drainage is good, as it is for the most part near the coast; but where drainage is poor, as it is in the section between Grand Lake and the coast, great bogs and barrens develop and the soils are useless. Indeed areas of poor drainage are not infrequent elsewhere in the Province, notably in the south-western parts, where considerable bogs and swamps develop, making the ridges the only possible farming land. All of the above-mentioned soils have their characteristics determined by the underlying rocks, but in addition to these New Brunswick possesses great quantities of mixed soils laid down as the debris of glacial action.

Frequently ridges of such soils occur in regions otherwise of poor quality, and such ridges are particularly well marked in parts of Charlotte County; while smaller ridges and terraces are abundant throughout the Province, determining by their level, well-drained, elevated character the sites of many villages and innumerable houses. But all of the soils of the Province are not good, and there are extensive areas where the soils are so poor as to be agriculturally useless. Such is the case with a great part of the Central Highlands and the western part of the Southern Highlands. In both of these regions the underlying rocks are of such a hardness, in extreme cases granite, that they do not decay readily to form soil nor is the quality good when they do. Furthermore, the action of the ice of the glacial period carried these barren rocks in considerable quantities as boulders to the south-east, often covering and rendering useless much better soils. In this way are determined those great areas in the central, south-east, and south of the Province, which, as shown on our population map (Map No. 13), are entirely without population. These areas are not, however, useless, for they possess two values; they bear valuable forest, and with it a great quantity of large game.

An important phase of soil conditions with a bearing on settlement is the wearing out of thin soils, either from rapid natural exhaustion or through defective agriculture. This has caused the abandonment of many settlements in the southern part of the Province. But it is also true that many serious mistakes have been made in the location of immigrant settlements on poor soils, despite the fact that an abundance of good land has always been available.

The settlements determined primarily by soils are of course of the scattered sort, with little tendency to condensation except at the occasional trading centres which develop naturally in all farming regions. This is brought out clearly by the remarkably even distribution of population, shown in our population map (Map No. 13), in the typical farming sections of Carleton County and King's County.

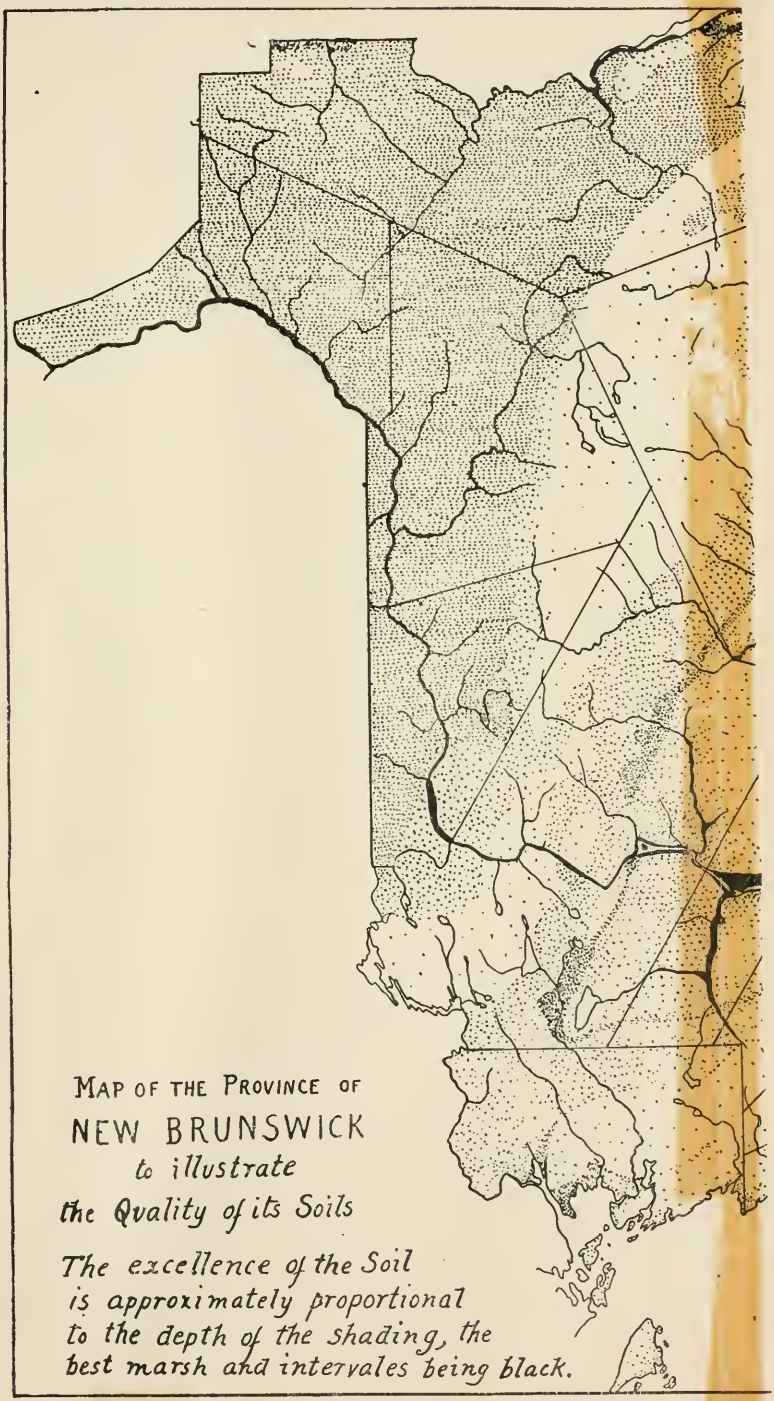
f. Forests. The conditions of temperature and precipitation, and as well of slope and elevation, are such in New Brunswick that practically every part of the land surface of the Province, excepting only some bogs, barrens and abrupt rocky hill-tops, is covered with a dense forest containing most of the valuable timber trees of the cool temperate zone, especially the white pine, the red spruce, the white cedar, the sugar maple, the paper birch with others of somewhat lesser value, the hemlock, beech, butternut, a few oaks and some others. The presence of this fine forest, practically alike through all parts of the Province, in conjunction with the many great rivers, has determined

the greatest of New Brunswick industries next after the cultivation of the soil; and some of the principal New Brunswick settlements lie at the centres of the lumber industry, which, naturally, are on the rivers at or near the principal seaports in the geographic foci of the river systems, a fact well brought out by a comparison of maps 3 and 13. The forest also determines some minor industries which we can better note later.

It happens unfortunately that through accident and mismanagement the forest has in places become temporarily exhausted, thus necessitating the abandonment or decline of formerly prosperous lumbering settlements, which has happened especially in parts of Charlotte County.

g. Fisheries. Next after the soils and forests New Brunswick's wealth lies in her fisheries, which are very rich both on the sea coast and in the inland waters. In the coast waters occur the cod, pollock, haddock, herring, mackerel and a few of lesser value. These occur widely scattered along the coast but are especially abundant in two regions, among and near the Islands of Passamaquoddy Bay and around Miscou and Shippegan, and it is in these two regions that the most numerous and prosperous fishing settlements occur. In other coast settlements, as along the North Shore, the sea fishing is an occupation supplementary to farming, and is not of itself alone determinative of settlements. Another form of fishery, the capture of porpoises, is of some local importance at Passamaquoddy, and the taking of the walrus or sea-cow was formerly an important industry at Miscou and elsewhere on the North Shore. Another form is the taking of shellfish; lobsters are taken nearly everywhere on the coasts, while oysters occur, though in diminishing abundance, in many harbours of the North Shore, while clams have some local value, especially in Charlotte. None of these special forms of the fishery are, however, alone determinative of settlements though they supplement other resources.

Passing to the river fisheries, we find that the most important fish by far is the salmon, which runs into all the rivers of the Province, but especially into the St. John, the Miramichi, the Nepisiguit and above all the Restigouche, determining important fisheries in the tide waters of those rivers as well as a fishery for sport in their upper waters. Everywhere in the interior abounds the brook trout, determining, however, a fishery rather for sport than business and not determinative of settlements. Other important fish are the shad (particularly in Petitcodiac), gaspereau, sturgeon (formerly), bass, pickerel, eels and some others, most of them adding to the resources of settlements otherwise determined, but not themselves the causes of settlements.


MAP OF THE PROVINCE OF
NEW BRUNSWICK
to illustrate
the Quality of its Soils
The excellence of the Soil
is approximately proportional
to the depth of the shading, the
best marsh and intervales being black.

MAP

h. Land Animals. The extensive forests of New Brunswick originally were inhabited by great numbers of the most valuable wild animals of the cool temperate zone, the great moose, together with the caribou, the virginia deer, the beaver, the black bear and the principal minor fur-bearing animals, and grouse, pigeons and other game birds. Like the forests themselves, these animals were so evenly distributed that while they had an important part in making possible the early settlement of the Province, they scarcely affected the distribution of settlements, excepting in so far as the fur trade tended to locate itself at the geographic foci of the river systems. The many lakes, streams and lagoons also maintained an abundant life of water-fowl, which aided much in favouring early settlement. With the advance of settlement, however, and the development of agriculture, the value of the wild animal life has proportionally lessened, though in recent years it is rising again into importance through its attractions to foreign sportsmen, a fact bringing environmental into contact with sociological phenomena.

i. Mineral Products. New Brunswick is very poor in known mineral resources; and settlement, therefore, has been little affected by this factor. Although numerous valuable minerals occur widely scattered in the Province, and many attempts have been made to find them in paying quantities, and although some ore deposits (antimony at Prince William, manganese at Markhamville, iron at Jacksontown), have been worked for a time, there is not in profitable operation to-day in New Brunswick a single mine of any of the metals. Thin seams of coal occur at many points in central and eastern New Brunswick, and are profitably worked on a small scale by local residents. But they are not of sufficient value or extent to have determined any distinct coal mining settlements, though attempts are now being make to work them on a scale, which, if successful, will result in distinct settlements. For a time the coal-like substance, albertite, was profitably mined at Albert Mines, but the supply is exhausted. Of equal or greater value are the fine gypsum deposits which occur at the Petitcodiac, where they are worked, adding to the considerable settlement at Hillsborough, and other smaller deposits are worked locally on the Tobique. The granite in the two great granite belts of the Province, but especially in the southern, is of fine quality and colour, so that it is profitably worked at Spoon Island on the St. John, and especially near St. George, the prosperity of which latter village is now dependent upon it. The sandstones of the eastern and northern coasts are of fine grade and were formerly worked at the head of the Bay of Fundy, as they still are on a

small scale at Miramichi and Bay of Chaleur. The local demand is, however, small, and a formerly prosperous business was destroyed, causing the abandonment of its settlements, by the imposition of high duties by the United States, another form of the modification of environmental by sociological factors. Limestone occurs at many points, but is only locally worked.

j. Water Powers. New Brunswick possesses a combination of moderate precipitation, moderate slopes from the interior to the sea, very numerous streams and rivers, and abundant obstructions causing water-falls at intervals in those streams. Thus result numerous, though few great, water powers, the principal of which are shown on the accompanying map (Map No. 3). These powers are utilized whenever near the mouths of streams yielding much lumber, determining settlements there (Marysville, Milltown and a few smaller places), but far the greater number of these powers now run to waste, mostly because the lumber has been exhausted in the rivers above them (as in Charlotte), or because they are situated too far from the sea for the profitable manufacture of lumber (as at the Grand Falls of the St. John, and of the Nepisiguit). There is as yet little demand for other forms of manufacturing, to cause their utilization in other ways. These water powers, however, are among the greatest potential resources of the Province, and important settlements will undoubtedly spring up in the future in their vicinity.

k. Tides. The tides of New Brunswick coast waters, though sufficiently remarkable from some points of view, appear so far to have had little direct effect upon settlement, although indirectly, through the building of the great marshes at the head of the Bay of Fundy, they have affected it powerfully. Nevertheless they should be reckoned amongst the potential wealth of the Province. It is altogether probable that the immense power developed by the swing of the 50-foot tides at the head of the Bay of Fundy, and to a lesser degree all along the coast, especially among the Passamaquoddy Islands, will in time be utilized, thus adding greatly to the settlement of those particular regions.

l. Natural Scenery. In its rugged sea-coast, its charming ripe river valleys, and its fine hills, New Brunswick possesses much beautiful, though little grand, scenery. This has hitherto hardly affected settlement, but it is coming to do so through its attractiveness to tourists and summer residents, an influence likely to increase in importance with time and to influence settlement to some extent. Such settlements, however, are not of an especially desirable kind, both because of their

the Province along the Gulf of St. Lawrence coast, while the Maliseets moved northward along the Atlantic coast. This would explain the distribution of their settlements as found by Europeans, for the Micmacs occupied, as they still do, all of the St. Lawrence slope with the contiguous region at the head of the Bay of Fundy, together with Nova Scotia, while the Maliseets possessed the St. John and Passamaquoddy systems, taking, it may be noted, the tribal name of Passamaquoddies in the latter region.

b. Relations with earlier and neighbouring races. If any earlier race ever occupied this Province, every trace of it has now vanished, and there is no trace of any influence upon the settlements from this source. As to the relations of Micmacs and Maliseets with one another, they have never within historic times been at war with one another, and the entire lack of enmity between them indicates that this mutual friendliness was of long pre-historic duration. Indeed, this fact in itself throws some light upon the mode of the original peopling of the Province, since it indicates that one race was not driven before the other, but that both moved peacefully into unoccupied territory. Hence their settlements appear not to have been influenced in character or location by need for defence against one another. As to neighbouring races, it is known that they joined together in early historic times for war against the Indians to the southward, and no doubt they had reprisals from them to fear. Further, they had an enemy of whom they were always in great dread, even terror, namely, the Mohawks, who undoubtedly extended their terrible forays into this Province. It was, no doubt, for defence against these enemies that they fortified their principal villages at *Meductic*, possibly at *Aucpac*, perhaps at *Nerepis*, at *Ouigoudi* (St. John), at *Richibucto* and at *Restigouche*. Fortification, however, meant in these cases nothing more than the building of a strong stockade; and no attempt seems to have been made to select a strong position, no doubt because this was of little consequence when no artillery heavier than Indian arrows was to be feared.

B. Sociological Factors.

a. Government. The Indian form of government was entirely tribal, with no central capital. But they had a certain substitute in their central meeting, or council, places, to which all the members of a tribe resorted once a year to discuss matters of common interest, to distribute hunting grounds, to consider peace or war with other tribes, etc. The chief requisites for such meeting-places were,—central position, ample camping ground, and sufficient game supply. The council place of the

Maliseets was in the eighteenth century at *Aucpac,* later at *Madawaska,* and probably earlier at *Meductic,* with possibly a subordinate one at *Conosquamcook* (St. Andrews), while that for the North Shore Micmacs appears to have been at *Skinouboudiche* (Burnt Church), and for the Micmacs at head of the Bay of Fundy it was probably at *Midjic.*

b. Occupations. The pre-historic Indians of New Brunswick had practically but one occupation,— hunting and fishing. Hence the locations of the settlements of the period are determined very largely by the best game localities, as will later be traced under the environmental factors. The fact that they were so well distributed over the Province, as Map No. 5 shows they were, is correlated with the wide distribution of game in the Province.

c. Racial character. The most striking feature of Indian character was no doubt their nomadic habit, which had been imposed upon them by their mode of life. This led them, despite a certain sociability of disposition inclining them to enjoy life together in villages, to wander incessantly in small parties, over the length and breadth of the land. Hence their numerous camp-sites, scattered throughout the Province at advantageous points, occupied for various lengths of time from a few hours to some weeks, and of all degrees of size and frequency of occupation, were more characteristic of their settlements than were the few semi-permanent villages. These camp-sites, large or small, were not haphazard spots occupied anywhere that night or a whim might be supposed to arrest their wanderings, but were perfectly definite places, occupied year after year. The reason for their definiteness was two-fold, first, the great difficulty of clearing new camp-sites from the dense forest with their crude tools, and second, the need for certain definite requisites, later to be noted, for a good camp ground, which requisites are not to be found anywhere, but only in certain places. Even the villages seem to have been only semi-permanent, since they were apparently often completely abandoned.

d. Religion. These Indians were, of course, entirely pagans, full of superstition, with no definite religious rites, and no sacred places. Hence their settlements were not affected in any degree by this factor, unless their known dislike for certain uncanny places, like the gorges below the greater falls, may have acted restrictively against settlement near such places.

C. Environmental Factors.

a. Location of game (hunting and fishing) grounds. Dependent almost entirely upon game for their subsistence, the locations of Indian village and camp-sites were determined by this much more than by any other factor.

From this point of view game is of four sorts. *First*, there is the large furred game, the moose, caribou, deer, beaver and some small forms, widely, and indeed uniformly, scattered all over the Province, and hunted not only for food, but for the furs indispensable for the Indians' clothing. These animals can be profitably hunted, not from large villages, but only by small parties moving continually, and hence this form of the chase determined not the larger, but those smaller sites, which were scattered very widely, even to the most remote parts of the Province, and many of which, still used by their white sportsmen successors, are indicated to us by the names Indian Lake, Indian Brook, etc. *Second*, there is that game, especially the waterfowl, which seeks certain definite locations at definite seasons, such as the waterfowl which resort to the great marshes and lagoons of the North Shore, to the great marshes and bogs of Westmorland, and to marshy lakes and meadows elsewhere; and such localities no doubt helped to determine some of the larger camp-sites, especially along the North Shore, and very likely some others, especially *Midjic* in Westmorland, and those on Maquapit and French Lakes. *Third*, there is the game which migrates or lives along definite paths at definite seasons, such as the great fresh-water food-fishes, the salmon, trout, gaspereaux and some others, and whose movement is, or may be, checked at certain favourable points, such as waterfalls, or tide-heads on the rivers, or in narrow thoroughfares between lakes. In such localities the conditions exist for camp-sites of large size and considerable length of occupation; and accordingly it is in such situations that we find most of the more important camp-sites and some of the village sites of the Province, such as those at Salmon Falls, *Kilmaquac*, and the Grand-Chepedneck (Lakes) falls on the St. Croix, at St. George, at Aroostook Falls, at *Maquapit*, at *Madawaska*, and at the mouths of most of the branches of the Upper St. John which enter the main river with falls or heavy rapids, at the mouths of the branches of the Miramichi and elsewhere. In fact, wherever on a considerable stream is a large waterfall or heavy rapid, and wherever the fresh water meets the tide with a fall or rapid, there one may with reasonable assurance look for a camp-site. *Fourth*, there is the game which occupies permanently a fixed position, and may be found practically at

any time, of which the most important were the eels, all the year round occupying definite pools and very acceptable to the Indian taste, and the various shell-fish. As to the former, they perhaps determined more than any other single game factor the sites of important camp-sites, and moreover, they seem to have had a great deal to do with the location of the semi-permanent village sites. Thus *Kilmaquac, Meductic, Skinouboudiche* (Burnt Church), and certainly several modern settlements, which are also probably pre-historic, such as *Nadouan* (Eel ground), on the Miramichi, and the settlement at Eel River in Restigouche, with no doubt others, are near important eel pools and located there for this reason. As to the shell-fish, the most important on the Fundy coast are the great clam-beds everywhere abundant in the coves and harbours; and numerous important camp-sites marked by great heaps of clam shells, as listed in the "Historic Sites" Monograph, were thus located about Passamaquoddy and thence towards St. John. On the North Shore the principal shell-fish was the oyster, and no doubt the extensive oyster beds along the lagoons of that coast determined the locations of many extensive camp-sites there, although, owing to the rapid sinking and washing away of that flat coast, these sites have largely disappeared.

Another form of the chase, hunting rather than fishing, which determined certain camp-sites was the pursuit of the porpoise, which no doubt produced aboriginal, as it has modern, camp-sites on Grand Manan, at Lepreau and elsewhere near Passamaquoddy; and perhaps the sea-cow, or walrus fishery had a similar influence on the North Shore, though as to this there is no evidence.

The importance of any given camp-site was of course determined largely by the number of factors contributing to establish it, and the largest sites, together with the village sites, were the cumulative result of a number of favourable factors.

b. Lines and junctions of communication. New Brunswick was originally densely forested, with a forest of such a close tangled character as to be penetrable only with much labour. On the other hand the country is everywhere penetrated by fine rivers, mostly navigable for the light Indian birch canoes, and coming so near together at their heads that they are easily brought into connection by short and level portage paths. Hence aboriginal travel was exclusively along these rivers or the sea-coast, and there existed a perfect network of routes of travel throughout the Province, a system mapped in the frontispiece to the Historical Sites Monograph. Travel being entirely along the waterways, the Indian village and camp-sites were situated along them also; and, as the map will show, this was their exclusive position, and there

is not an ancient camp-site known to me away from navigable waters. Furthermore, other things being equal, since the Indians in the same vicinity naturally tended to camp together, the largest settlements developed on the largest and most frequently travelled rivers, the trunk lines, as it were, of travel. Most important of all were those village sites which occupied the intersection of the great trunk lines,—such as *Meductic,* at the intersection of the St. John with the great route to the south; or *Conosquamcook, Ouigoudi, Skinouboudiche* at the intersection of coast with river travel, while nearly equally important were those lying in the focus of a great river system, as *Restigouche.* The intersections of navigable rivers would be favourable places, which no doubt helped to locate the sites at the mouths of the main branches of the St. John, as *Madawaska,* and of the Miramichi, and no doubt, too, established some now unknown on the Restigouche. Camp-sites of some importance too, at which the Indians might rest before beginning or after completing the labour of the portage, usually occurred, and occur to this day, in the wilderness parts of the Province, at both ends of a portage route, and were the larger in proportion to the importance and the length of the carry. This determined the considerable site at the north end of the Washademoac-Petitcodiac Portage, helped to give importance to *Meductic,* and located innumerable smaller sites throughout the Province.

c. Location of favourable camp-grounds. The pre-historic Indian, living so closely in touch with his environment, drawing his supplies direct from their natural sources, and forced to meet the hardships of hostile nature with little artificial mitigation, was more closely dependent upon convenient physical surroundings for his habitation than are his more resourceful successors, who have learned to a great extent to control their environment. Hence favourable spots for the actual erection of the habitations played probably a larger part in the location of the pre-historic than of any later settlements.

The great requisites of a good camp-site were these: *First,* a well drained level and dry situation, beside the water, for which the high intervales or low terraces frequent along our rivers were ideal. It is upon them more than upon any other situation that the camp-sites are located. *Second,* nearness of a good spring. In camps by the salt water this is of course indispensable, but it played a great part in the location of camp-sites along the rivers; for not only does the spring not freeze in winter, but even in summer the Indians, although beside the clearest of rivers, prefer spring water whenever it can be found, and to this day will take much trouble to obtain it. Most large camp

sites known to me are near good springs, and it was no doubt the splendid great spring at *Meductic* which helped to fix the settlement there. Springs are so abundant in New Brunswick, however, that most situations otherwise good are provided with one or more at no great distance. *Third*, a good supply of firewood. No doubt the Indian, with his imperfect tools, made much use of drift wood and of fallen and dry timber, and such is much more abundant on uplands than upon intervales, from which it is largely washed away in the spring freshets, and where it is commonly wet. When driven to the use of greenwood, he found the best kinds, paper birch and sugar maple, upon the uplands. Hence probably one reason why the camping grounds, if on intervales, were usually near to uplands. *Fourth*, a good beach for landing and beaching canoes, for which beaches of sand or fine gravel were best, especially if, on rapid rivers, they were in some cove or below some point giving protection from the current. Many of the best camp-sites known to me are beside such beaches. *Fifth*, the proximity of a grove of the canoe or paper birch, from the bark of which the Indian made not only his canoe and his wigwam (at least in part or at times), but also his dishes and other household utensils, while its bark formed the best of materials for starting his fires, especially with wet or otherwise poor fuel, and its green wood forms the very best green fuel afforded by the New Brunswick woods. No doubt the proximity of groves of this invaluable tree helped to fix some of the larger camp-sites, whilst it is altogether probable that some smaller sites were located in the vicinity of good groves visited only while the bark was being obtained for canoe-building, etc. Another valuable tree to the Indian was the ash, from which he made his baskets and other articles, while another was the white cedar, from which he made the lining and ribs for his canoes, and shoes to cover their bottoms when travelling at low water. The proximity of these trees would, of course, co-operate with other factors to fix the sites of important camping grounds. *Sixth*, a commanding position, especially at the end, or better, the intersection of long open river reaches. Such a position had advantages partly in that it permitted earlier knowledge of the approach of friend or foe, and partly because, by exposing the camp to the breezes which blow along such reaches, it lessened the plague of insects which were and are the greatest annoyance of the summer dweller in wilderness New Brunswick.

Among minor attributes of a good camp ground would come, no doubt, in the cases of the semi-permanent village sites where some rude cultivation was probably attempted, the presence of good lands. Now the easiest and best lands to cultivate along the rivers of New Brunswick

are the intervales, and it was probably in part for this reason that *Meductic, Aucpac* and *Restigouche* were on or very near good intervales. Another minor merit would be the presence of tall trees, affording shade from the summer sun and shelter from the winter winds. For this purpose nothing is better than the white pine, which grows upon dry river terraces, especially along the Miramichi, where the Indians to this day delight to camp beneath its shelter. Another advantage, particularly for winter, would be an easterly slope, permitting the camps to receive the first warming and drying rays of the rising sun, while for winter camps, also, a high hill or bank to give shelter from north and north-west winds would be most desirable.

Such were the attributes of a good Indian camp ground. Of course the general situation of any given site was fixed by other factors, especially proximity of game, etc.; but the approximate position being thus fixed, the precise location would be determined by the nearest spot which combined in the largest measure those various advantages. Of course they would not all be present in one place, but the location of any particular site would be determined by the spot which could offer the best combination of them.

The ideal Indian camp-site was one which stood at the intersection of two important rivers, at the head of the tide, near the focus of a large river system, and it looked eastward along a great reach of hill-bordered river; near it were waterfalls and eel pools and beds of shell-fish; it stood upon a low gravel terrace shaded by a few tall white pines, sloping away gently to a sandy beach, while behind it rose a birch-covered hillside sending forth gushing springs. Here, on soft autumn days the Indian lived the simple healthful vegetative life of pure content, such as the man of civilization knoweth not, save when he, too, leaving the life of the towns, goes back to primitive ways and leads the life that Nature approves.

d. Positions free from insect pests. A great impediment to summer life in the New Brunswick wilderness is the annoyance from insect attacks, which often become so serious as to render life there almost unbearable. This appears to have had an effect upon the Indian settlements, not only in causing their location upon the breeziest river reaches, but also, more fundamentally, in helping to send the Indians to dwell in summer in camping grounds by the sea shore, when they occupied those situations now marked by the great shell heaps at *Bocabec* and other places at Passamaquoddy and elsewhere. It is, however, not certain that these seaside camps were abandoned entirely in winter, though it seems likely they were more largely occupied in summer than in winter.

e. Situations of great natural charm. The Indian was forced by the necessities of his hard mode of life to be practical in his selection of camp grounds, but I am of opinion from what I know of his disposition as well as from the location of the principal sites, that, other things being equal, he had a marked preference for situations of marked natural charm, and tended to locate his camp there. At all events the principal camp or village sites of the Province are in the positions of greatest natural beauty the Province can show, as witness *Conosquamcook* (St. Andrews), *Madawaska, Aucpac, Restigouche* and others.

f. Situations of tool-quarries. The Indians made their tools, especially arrow-heads, knives, etc., of flint or chalcedony, and they camped at times where such material could be found. One such camp-site is known on Washademoac Lake, as described recently by Dr. G. F. Matthew.[1] Probably there are others, and no doubt there were camp-sites on the Tomogonops to which the Indians resorted for their pipe-stone.

D. Summary.

Such appear to be the factors determining the locations of the pre-historic settlements of New Brunswick. They explain why, in this period, the village sites were so few but were located in the important places they were, and why the camp-sites were so numerous, of such diverse degrees of importance, and so widely scattered. It is notable that the factors here important are almost purely environmental, the historical and sociological factors so dominant in the later periods being as yet of camparatively slight importance. If we ask now in what ways this pre-historic distribution affected the distribution of settlements to-day, there seems to be but one matter to be mentioned,—some of the sites, occupied more or less continuously through historic times by the Indians, determined the locations of present Indian reservations, as will be found noted later in this work. Otherwise our settlements are located as if those of the Indians had never been.

2. The Period of Discovery and Exploration (1492-1604).

No settlements were made in this period within the limits of the present New Brunswick, but the course of events during this time profoundly affected not only the distribution of settlements later, but also the entire history of the Province down to the present day. Obviously only historical, and not sociological or environmental factors are here in operation.

[1] In these Transactions, VI, 1900, iv, 61.

A. *Historical Factors.*

a. Voyages of Cabot, Verrazano, and Cartier. In the course of human history it came to pass that man became civilized in the eastern hemisphere and extended thence to the western. The voyage of Columbus in 1492 opened in reality a new world to the exploitation of the old. In order to profit by the new discovery England, in 1497, sent John Cabot exploring to the westward, and upon this voyage and upon another the next year he, or his son, discovered and explored the northeastern coast of North America. On this foundation was based England's claim to all that vast and important region, but Cabot's failure to bring back promise of immediate riches, together with the condition of domestic affairs in England, led to the neglect of his discoveries, whereby they fell into oblivion, their original records were lost and only the vaguest knowledge of their location and extent became known to the world. Other nations also desired to share in the value of the western discoveries and sent out exploring expeditions. None of these, however, had results of any concern to our present subject until that of Verrazano, under the auspices of France, in 1524. On this voyage, as nearly as the records enable us to judge, Verrazano explored the very coast followed by Cabot a quarter of a century earlier. Verrazano, however, through maps and reports, made his discoveries very much better known than Cabot had made his, and Verrazano's voyage appeared to the French to give France a better claim to the possession of this region than was given to England by the almost unknown, very indefinite and practically forgotten, explorations of Cabot. This circumstance of the dual claim of these two powerful nations to the same country, each perfectly sincere in its belief in its rights, was immensely important to the subsequent history of this part of America. Not only did it powerfully affect the entire course of subsequent settlement, but it brought it to pass that English and French live side by side in New Brunswick to-day. Nor did the efforts of France end here, for in 1534 and later she sent out Cartier and others who explored the St. Lawrence, and incidentally a part of the North Shore of New Brunswick.

b. Voyage of de Monts to Acadia. Later in that century England awoke to her interests in America, but, turning her attention especially to Newfoundland and Virginia, she neglected the region between, which remained unoccupied and almost unknown. It was this unoccupied country that, in 1603, France planned to exploit. In 1604 the Sieur de Monts was made Governor of all the American coast from Cape Breton to the present Pennsylvania, and was sent with a well-equipped expedition not only to explore, but to colonize it. This expedition made its

landfall at La Heve, explored a part of the eastern coast of Nova Scotia and the Bay of Fundy, and, having viewed somewhat superficially the coast nearly to Kennebec, finally fixed upon St. Croix Island (now Dochet) as the site of their principal settlement in Acadia, thereby inaugurating not only the permanent settlement of Acadia, and indeed of all Canada, but at the same time making the Bay of Fundy the centre of French operations and power in Acadia. It is true the settlement was the next year removed to Port Royal, but this also is on Fundy waters. Would the history of eastern America have been very different had the sails of this expedition been trimmed for Massachusetts Bay instead of for the coast of Nova Scotia?

Thus it was the French who first discovered and explored both the northern and southern coasts of New Brunswick, and who, according to all rights based upon such a beginning, should possess New Brunswick to-day. But in the background hovered England, with her shadowy Cabot claim and with something vastly more important,— a vigorous race impulsive for expansion and gifted with a genius for domination. In 1613 the English first interfered in Acadia and began that series of struggles between the two races in America which only ended when French Acadia became the British Provinces of to-day. But, though France lost Acadia wholly, the French race did not, for a large and increasing French (Acadian) population exists in New Brunswick to-day.

3. The Acadian Period (1604-1760).

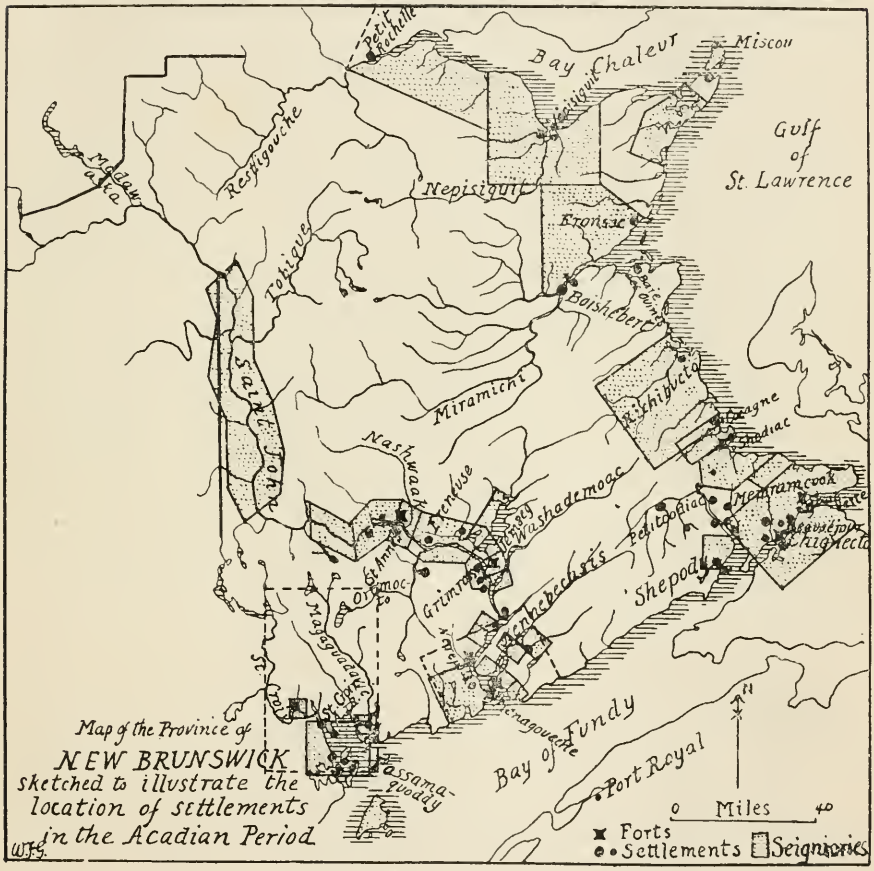
This period of New Brunswick history opened in 1604 with the attempt of the French to colonize Acadia. It closed with the beginning of the New England Immigration in 1760.

The locations of the settlements formed in this period have been described and mapped, and the historical evidence bearing on the subject has been discussed, in the earlier Monograph on Historic Sites, pages 262 to 320, and such additional facts as have since been discovered will be found in the Addenda to the present series. The principal locations of settlements, forts and land grants are shown in synopsis on the accompanying map (Map No. 6), while the factors determining their distribution are as follows:

A. Historical Factors.

a. Attempt to settle Acadia through trading companies. In 1603 the French began their attempts to settle and exploit Acadia. They adopted the system of granting extensive privileges to trading companies

which supplied the means for the formation of settlements made under the command of Governors appointed by the King. The first of these settlements was the carefully-planned colony on *St. Croix* (Dochet) *Island*, founded by de Monts in 1604, which was expected to form the capital of Acadia. An abnormally severe winter led to its removal the next year to Port Royal (Annapolis), which thus became, and, except



MAP No. 6.

for a temporary interval, 1690-1700, when it was on the St. John, remained for over a century the capital of the French and the centre of their operations in Acadia. The first settlement to be formed under this system within the present Province of New Brunswick, aside from the temporary winter village of *Emenenic* on Catons Island and a minor fishing establishment formed in 1623 on *Miscou* Island, was the strongly fortified trading post built at the mouth of the St. John in or prior to 1632 by the Sieur de La Tour, which, granted him by the Company of

New France in 1635, later became the famous *Fort La Tour* destroyed by Charnisay in 1645 and reoccupied by La Tour in 1651. The company-system was a failure, chiefly because it subordinated genuine settlement, involving agriculture, to the quicker returns of the fur trade, and it produced no farther effect upon settlements in New Brunswick.

b. The Foundation of Nova Scotia. In 1613 the English, claiming the country by virtue of the Cabot discovery, seized Acadia; and in 1621 King James I. granted the entire country to his favourite, Sir William Alexander. Alexander attempted a settlement near Port Royal but none in the present New Brunswick, and in 1632 Acadia was returned to France. In 1654 it was retaken by the British, who established a trading post at *Jemseg* in 1659 and another of unknown site at the head of the Bay of Fundy. The country was restored to France in 1667, but retaken in 1690, restored to France in 1697 and retaken finally in 1710. These later periods of possession, however, produced no English settlements within the present limits of New Brunswick.

c. Early attempts to Christianize the Indians. The French were devout Catholics, and in their colonization ever attempted to Christianize the natives. To this end they early established missions in New Brunswick, of which the more important were,— those of the Recollets on the St. John (site unknown) in 1619, and at *Nepisguit* in 1620; the Jesuit Mission of *St. Charles de Miscou* in 1634 and another at *Nepisguit* in 1644. Later the Jesuits in particular established missions at or near the principal Indian villages such as *Meductic*, *Aucpac*, *Skinouboudiche* (Burnt Church), *Restigouche*. Such missions, however, hardly affected the French settlements.

d. Attempt to settle Acadia on the seigniorial system. The company system having proved a failure, the French Government undertook to replace it by the seigniorial system, under which extensive grants of land were made to seigniors who were bound to settle them with tenants upon the familiar feudal plan. This system was really begun by the great trading company of New France itself, which made several seigniorial grants, of which the only ones resulting in settlements were the seigniory and fort at the mouth of the St. John to La Tour in 1635, and the entire north shore of the Province to Nicolas Denys in 1636 (confirmed 1653), who founded temporary trading posts at *Miscou* in 1652 and at *Nepisguit* somewhat later. But in 1672 there began that series of great seigniorial grants in New Brunswick, at first from the company of the West Indies (successor to the company of New France) and later from the King, which assigned thirty important seigniories, covering most of the best accessible lands in New Brunswick (Map No. 6) to French seigniors. In only a few cases was even an attempt

made to introduce settlers and the system as a whole was a failure. Under it, however, were formed the small posts, usually fortified, of *St. Aubin* and *Chartier* at Passamaquoddy, of *Martignon* at Carleton, of *Soulanges* at Jemseg, and *Freneuse* at Maugerville on the St. John, of *La Vallière* at Chignecto, of *de Chauffours* at Richibucto, of *Fronsac* at Miramichi, and of *Enaud* at Nepisiguit. None of these, however, proved permanent, though that of La Vallière at Chignecto was by far the most prosperous and populous, and it was only terminated by the troubles leading up to the expulsion of the Acadians.

e. The Introduction of the Acadian People. In 1632 the French received Acadia back from the English, and proceeded actively to exploit it. In 1633 de Razilly, commander in Acadia under the company of New France, brought from France the first of those peasant farmers who, joined by others later, founded the Acadian people, and gave to Acadia an industrious, tractable, devoutly religious and loyal population. They settled first at La Heve, but later removed to Port Royal and, increased by occasional new arrivals and by their own rapid multiplication, they spread, apparently as independent settlers, to *Chignecto* and *Beauséjour* (Amherst and Sackville) (1671), to *Shepody* (1698), to *Petitcodiac* (1698), and to the *St. John* (after 1700), while a few scattered individuals reached *Passamaquoddy, Miramichi, Miscou* and *Nepisiguit*, though in these latter cases it was not as independent settlers, but as tenants or servants of the seigniors. Such was substantially the position of the Acadians, when, in 1710, England and France being at war, the English seized Port Royal, and Acadia passed for the last time into the possession of England.

f. The divided allegiance of the Acadians. The cession of Acadia by France to England, with the transfer of the allegiance of all its French inhabitants who chose to remain there, marks the most important event and the most vital turning point in the whole history of the Acadian people. The "Acadia within its ancient limits" ceded by the treaty of 1713, was believed by the British to include all of the present Nova Scotia, excepting Cape Breton, and all of New Brunswick, with that part of Quebec north of New Brunswick to the St. Lawrence; but it did not include Isle St. John (Prince Edward Island) and Cape Breton. The French, however, claimed that the Acadia of the treaty included only the peninsula now called Nova Scotia, and that all of the mainland (including the present New Brunswick), was a part of New France and still belonged to them. This matter of boundaries was further complicated by a claim raised by the French a few years after, by which they held that Acadia included not even all

of the peninsula but only its southern watershed, though Port Royal, mentioned by name in the treaty, was admitted to belong to the English. Naturally these claims influenced the attitude of the Acadians, who must have believed that all of the present New Brunswick belonged without question to France, and that very probably all of the Bay of Fundy slope of the peninsula, including most of the important Acadian settlements, belonged to her also. Further, the failure of England to colonize Acadia, the recollection of the numerous times that their country had been returned to France after English conquests, the influence of their leaders who hoped for, and doubtless expected, its ultimate restoration, and their natural ties of kinship, language and religion all combined to make them loath to accept British rule, while their intense devotion to their native Acadia made them equally loath to leave the Province. On the other hand the English, believing fully in their right to the entire country, and convinced that it was to be permanently British, expected the Acadians to become British subjects. This became the more imperative in their minds not only because the country needed the Acadians as settlers, but also and especially because the intensity of their attachment to France in conjunction with their great numerical strength (now several thousands), made them a standing menace to British rule in Acadia in case war should again break out between the two nations. Thus the British naturally attempted to make the Acadians genuine British subjects, and, just as naturally under the circumstances, the Acadians attempted to evade this result; and hence the two races in Acadia, instead of coming closer, drifted farther apart. Finally the disputed points as to the boundaries of Acadia were referred to a commission, pending whose decision England left France in undisturbed possession of the mainland, and during which time the Acadian settlements were extending slowly on the St. John, (locations not known) and more rapidly north of the Misseguash, resulting in the foundation of *Beauséjour, Westcock, Prée des Bourques, Prée des Richards, Tintamarre, La Coupe, Le Lac, Portage, Baie Verte.* The French endeavoured to make good their claim by the construction of five forts, at *St. John, Nerepis, Beauséjour, Gaspereau* and *Shediac.* But the boundary commissioners were unable to agree, and, England and France being once more at war, the English in 1755 captured all the French forts and thus took forcible possession of the mainland, including all of the present New Brunswick.

g. The emigration of the Acadians. The friction engendered between the British and the Acadians through the refusal of the latter to become British subjects, led, towards 1749, to some emigra-

tion of Acadians from the peninsula of Nova Scotia to the mainland, then practically French territory, as well as to the French possessions at Isle St. John and elsewhere. The emigration was favoured by the French authorities, and in 1750 it reached considerable proportions, culminating in the total abandonment and destruction by the Acadians themselves of their large and prosperous settlement of Beaubassin, and their retirement north of the Misseguash into the present New Brunswick. This emigration was important for New Brunswick, for it greatly increased the Acadian population in that Province, not only (temporarily) in the settlements near Fort *Beauséjour*, and at *Memramcook*, *Petitcodiac*, and *Shepody*, but as well it sent many of them to reside on the *St. John*, to *Shediac*, and perhaps also to *Miramichi* and possibly other points along the North Shore.

h. The Expulsion of the Acadians. In 1755 the British became masters of all Acadia, including the present New Brunswick, and, turning to the Acadians, still vastly outnumbering them and intensely loyal to France, gave them one more opportunity to take the oath of allegiance as British subjects. This the Acadians refused, and the English, at war with France, and feeling British rule in Nova Scotia menaced by the presence of a great body of sympathizers with the enemy, resolved upon and carried out a drastic war measure,— the expulsion of the Acadians from the country, and their transportation to the other British colonies where their presence would not be a danger.[1]

[1] This was the real origin of the expulsion of the Acadians. It was simply a war measure, horribly cruel, because that is the nature of war, but justified by the first law of nations, national self-preservation. From the earliest times down to this day the necessity for self-preservation has been held by all nations to justify a resort to the extremest measures when these seem necessary. It is of course an entirely separate question whether this measure (the expulsion of the Acadians) was really necessary; it is very easy to be wise after the event, and, in these peaceful times, to prove to our satisfaction that the expulsion was quite needless on this ground. But this is not the point; the vital consideration is this, that it did seem to the rulers of Nova Scotia to be necessary, and therefore they did it. It is a hopelessly narrow view of the course of history which can see such an event as the Expulsion inspired primarily by a cruel hatred of the British for the Acadians, or by a selfish desire for the possession of their lands and property. The springs of the British action lay deeper, very far deeper, than this. It is not Lawrence, nor the British of his day, who are to be blamed for the cruelty of the Expulsion, but the implacable spirit of war which inspired them to it. This spirit is not yet extinct, but even to this day dominates the policy of nations, which, with little humour and much hypocrisy, claim to be great, civilized and Christian. Let us at least be honest with ourselves, and lay the blame for such events as the Expulsion where it belongs, not upon the enemy of the moment, but upon the war spirit which we still permit to dominate us.

i. The Outlawry of the Acadians. The attempt to transport the Acadians in 1755 from their chief centres of population to the American Colonies was effected with much expedition and efficiency, but it was not a complete success. It did, indeed, practically obliterate the Acadian population from the peninsula of Nova Scotia, but at Beauséjour and vicinity, and as well at Memramcook, Shepody, and Petitcodiac, the Acadians mostly escaped to the woods and the English had to be content with the total destruction of all their buildings and crops. On the St. John the Acadians appear not to have been disturbed at this time, doubtless because of their small numbers and few and scattered settlements. These numerous fugitives, now to the English no more than outlaws, were soon joined by others who had escaped from their transports or had managed by some means to return from their southern exile, and, while some of them removed to the other French possessions, most of them attempted once more to settle in the present New Brunswick, doubtless thinking that it at least would remain French. Accordingly they formed considerable settlements along the St. John (at localities for the most part well known to us from Monckton's Journal and Map of 1758) and upon the Petitcodiac, (probably at *Babineau* in Coverdale and perhaps upon the sites of their former settlements).[1] But most of them retired to the North Shore, where, apparently, they settled in small numbers at *Shediac, Cocagne, Buctouche, Richibucto,* and no doubt elsewhere in the smaller harbours along the coast. Their principal settlement, however, was on the Miramichi, where, at Beaubear's Island and vicinity they formed a settlement (*Boishébert*) protected by batteries at French Fort Cove (and perhaps at the island itself), of over two thousand people, and there were probably settlements at Bay du Vin, Burnt Church, and perhaps also elsewhere about the bay. The Acadians at Beaubear's Island suffered greatly from famine, despite aid sent them from the French Government at Quebec, so that in 1757 many of them retired nearer to Canada, founding probably the town of *Petit Rochelle* and a village on the site of Campbellton, near the head of navigation on the Restigouche. They did not, however, remain inactive in their new settlements, but, fitting up privateers, they attacked the English vessels, and joined with the Indians in harassing the British settlements. These proceedings were natural enough to them under the circumstances, but they confirmed the British in their idea that there could be no safety as long as any Acadians remained in the Prov-

[1] It is possible also that at this time some of them settled at Passamaquoddy, forming small settlements now marked by the cellars, reputed French, at Hills Point in Oak Bay, as well as at some points in Cobscook Bay. Possibly the Battery, locally said to have stood on Sandy Point, was formed at this time as a protection to the settlement above.

ince. Accordingly, in 1758, powerful armed expeditions were sent against their settlements on the St. John, Petitcodiac, and Miramichi which thoroughly destroyed those settlements, with probably Shediac and others along that coast, and dispersed the inhabitants. As a result they retired higher up these rivers and to other places beyond the reach of English ships. Thus originated, no doubt, the Acadian settlements above St. Annes, those on the *French Lakes,* and in other retired places on the St. John, including perhaps, on Little River, Sheffield, together with some on the Petitcodiac above Salisbury, at the Forks of Turtle Creek (*Fourche à Crapaud*) and Butternut Ridge, all above the navigation of vessels on the Petitcodiac, and probably small settlements on the upper part of the Memramcook. It was likewise at this time no doubt that the reputed French settlement, now marked by cellars, on the Miramichi above Doaktown was formed, and it is quite likely that the settlers in refuge in 1760 at Buctouche and Richibucto were also settled some distances up those rivers. But their chief refuges were at *Nepisiguit,* and especially on the Restigouche, at *Petit Rochelle,* where, in the latter case no doubt they thought themselves undoubtedly within the limits of French territory. But even here they were not safe, for in 1760 an English fleet in pursuit of a French squadron destroyed Petit Rochelle. During all these years the Acadians were an outlawed people, and any of them who remained in New Brunswick were there simply because the English were unable to remove them. In 1759 and 1760, however, the Acadians on the St. John, and those on the Petitcodiac, Memramcook, Buctouche and Richibucto made their submission to the English, and were permitted to remain temporarily where they were settled, or to reside for a time near Fort Cumberland. The next year, 1761, however, many of the latter, together with others who came to the Fort, were removed to near Halifax and elsewhere; and later in the same year over 300 who had not submitted or who had withdrawn from submission, were removed from Nepisiguit. But thenceforth they were left undisturbed in their places of refuge. Thus the Acadian population of the present New Brunswick was reduced to a few remnants, mostly scattered among the harbours of the North Shore, probably not exceeding a few hundreds in all. But in 1763 the Treaty of Paris was signed, transferring all Acadia with Canada to England, and a new era dawned for the Acadian people.

j. Relations with earlier and neighbouring races. The relations of the French and the Acadians with other races were two-fold, first with the English, and second with the Indians. As to the former, there was a condition of hostility for over a century and a half, leading to the building in New Brunswick of several forts, *St. Jean, Nashwaak,*

Jemseg, Nerepis, Beauséjour, Gaspereau, Shediac, minor posts at *Pont à Buot,* probably *St. Mary's Point* and *Fort Folly Point,* and of strong batteries at *French Fort Cove* on the Miramichi, at *Point Le Garde* and *Battery Point* (in Quebec) on the Restigouche, and possibly at *Nid d'Aigle* on the St. John. It was quite another phase of defence which led, to the great strengthening (though not the original building) of the first fort at St. John, *Fort La Tour,* viz., civil war between La Tour and his rival Charnisay.

In their relations with the Indians, the French, by fair dealing, a certain sympathy with their character, and the influence of the priests, won their friendship from the start. The French, like the English later, seem never to have recognized any right of the Indians to the soil, but extended their settlements as they pleased, with the passive acquiescence of the Indians. Because of this mutual friendship, the French settlements were located by other factors than the need of defence against the Indians, and they spread unhampered by any restriction from Indian hostility. The settlement at St. Croix Island, in 1604, alone seems to have had its position located in part by fear of Indian hostility, a groundless fear as it later proved. On the other hand there was actually some tendency for the smaller French settlements to be formed near the Indian villages, partly for environmental reasons, but also because of the facilities thus offered for trade, and because Indians and French could thus use the same churches and be served by the same priests. Such a double settlement was that at *Burnt Church,* and no doubt there were others in the Province.

B. Sociological Factors.

a. Government. Acadia was settled by the French entirely under the feudal system in which the Government resided wholly in the officially appointed governors and seigniors, the people having no part whatsoever in it. We have already considered the reasons which made the Bay of Fundy the centre of French operations in Acadia and which made Port Royal the capital. It remained the capital throughout the Acadian period with the exception of ten years, when, under the stress of foreign invasion, it was removed to the retired positions at *Jemseg* (1690-1692), to *Nachouac* (1692-1698), originating *Fort St. Joseph* there, and to St. John (1698-1700). Hence the settlement of the present New Brunswick was hardly at all affected by this consideration.

b. Occupations. The occupations of the French settlers of Acadia fall rather sharply into two groups, farming and trading. The farmers, the real Acadian people, and always the strength of Acadia, were set-

tled upon the best lands and formed the farming settlements to be considered below. The traders dealt with the Indians chiefly for furs, and, as their posts frequently contained goods of much value, these posts were commonly fortified, and they were built at the foci of the converging lines of Indian travel in localities to be noted below. The fishery did not rise into any great importance at this period, though the taking of cod and walrus (sea-cow) helped to create some of the minor settlements.

c. Racial character. The character of the French is not favourable to success in pioneering. They have much love for adventure in strange parts, and hence have made good explorers, but it is not combined with that passion for greater material prosperity, or that strong individualism and initiative, necessary for genuine pioneers. They, and especially the peasantry, are rather a home-loving and sociable people. This tended in Acadia, in conjunction with religious influences, to act concentratively on their settlements, and to keep them in compact villages. This was a marked feature, as it is to this day, of the Acadian settlements. The love of home so strongly developed in the Acadians, had another very important consequence upon settlement in New Brunswick, since it led so great a number of them, during the repatriation, to return from their foreign places of refuge to their beloved Acadia, thus greatly increasing the French population, especially on the North Shore, a subject later to be noted in detail.

d. Religion. The French in Acadia, especially the Acadian people, were devout Roman Catholics, closely attached to their church, and very obedient to the priests. This had a tendency to keep the Acadians in compact communities centering about the churches, and, in conjunction with the social and home-loving disposition of the people, made Acadia a land of agricultural villages, without that broad fringe of pioneer outposts so characteristic of Anglo-Saxon communities.

C. Environmental Factors.

a. Accessibility. As to ease of access from France, there is little difference between the Bay of Fundy and the North Shore, and it was historical circumstances, already considered, which made the Bay of Fundy the theatre of French activity in Acadia. The difficult access of the north from the south coast played an important part after the expulsion, since it made the North Shore relatively safe from the English, who were established at Annapolis, and hence the French refugee settlements were largely made in the former region.

b. Lines and junctions of communication. Throughout this period practically all travel was by water. Hence the settlements were without exception along the waterways, on waters navigable for vessels prior to the expulsion, and on waters navigable by boat or canoe only when it became necessary to seek a refuge from attacks by British vessels. One road of some importance was, however, made in this period, that from the French settlements at Beauséjour to Baie Verte, by means of which great quantities of grain and cattle were exported from the rich marsh lands to Louisburg and Quebec. To facilitate this communication the village of *Baie Verte* was established and to guard it *Fort Gaspereau* was built.

c. Location of good lands. The Acadian people were almost exclusively farmers and hence their settlements were determined more by the quality of the lands than by any other factor. They turned naturally first of all to those wonderfully rich salt marshes at the head of the Bay of Fundy, cleared by nature and needing only to be dyked to be soon ready for the most bountiful harvest. This selection of the marshes by them was the more natural since they were brought from a part of France in which the reclamation of marsh lands was brought to great perfection. Thus were determined the earliest, largest and richest Acadian settlements, those at Annapolis, around Minas Basin, at Beaubassin (Amherst), *Beauséjour* (Fort Cumberland), *Tintamarre* (Four Corners), *Wescak* (Westcock), *Prée des Bourques* (Sackville), *Prée des Richards* (Upper Sackville), *La Coupe* (Jolicœur), *Le Lac* (Ryes Corner), *Memramcook*, *Shepody* and *Petitcodiac*. It was only when the marshes were practically all taken up, or when the Acadians were driven from them at and after the expulsion that they resorted to other lands, which explains why they were so long in settling on the St. John and why they scarcely settled at all at Passamaquoddy and on the North Shore (where marshes exist, but of poor quality), excepting in a few scattered trading and fishing posts. The lands which they took up next after the marshes were the river intervales, though these, no richer and requiring great labour to clear them of forest, were settled only to a limited extent in this period, and then chiefly after the expulsion. The intervale settlements made by them on the St. John were on the best intervales on that river, such as at *Grimross* (Gagetown), *Freneuse* (Maugerville), *St. Annes* (Fredericton), and their later settlements on the Petitcodiac (*Babineau, Fourche à Crapaud*) were also on intervales. As to the uplands, apparently no settlement whatever (outside of the fishing and trading posts), were located upon them until after the Acadians were driven from both marshes and intervales at the time of the expulsion, after which they may have formed upland settlements in retired places, as

at *French Ridge* (near French Lake, Oromocto), and at Butternut Ridge. On the repatriation they took up the low uplands around the harbours of the North Shore.

d. Locations of trading centres. Next in importance to the farming settlements came the trading stations which naturally stood in those foci of travel near the centres of the river basins, and, as these contained goods of much value, they were commonly fortified. Such stations existed more or less constantly through this period in all of the geographical foci. At the mouth of the St. John was *Fort La Tour* with other forts later; fortified habitations were established by Nicolas Denys at *Miscou* and *Nepisiguit*, by his son, de Fronsac, at *Miramichi*, by de Chauffours at *Richibucto* and *Jemseg*, by St. Aubin at *Passamaquoddy*, by La Vallière near *Beauséjour*, and a few of minor importance existed elsewhere.

e. Locations of fishing and hunting centres. These were of very minor importance in determining the locations of settlements of this period, for there was little export of fish and the French did not hunt furs for themselves but bought them from the Indians. There were early fishing establishments on Miscou, and one form of fishing, that for the sea-cow or walrus, determined certain settlements near their favourite haunts, such as that at *Grande Plaine* on Miscou, and very likely it helped to fix the position of *Fronsac* on the Miramichi, for Portage Island abounded in them. The French were not themselves hunters, except incidentally, and hence hunting located no settlements.

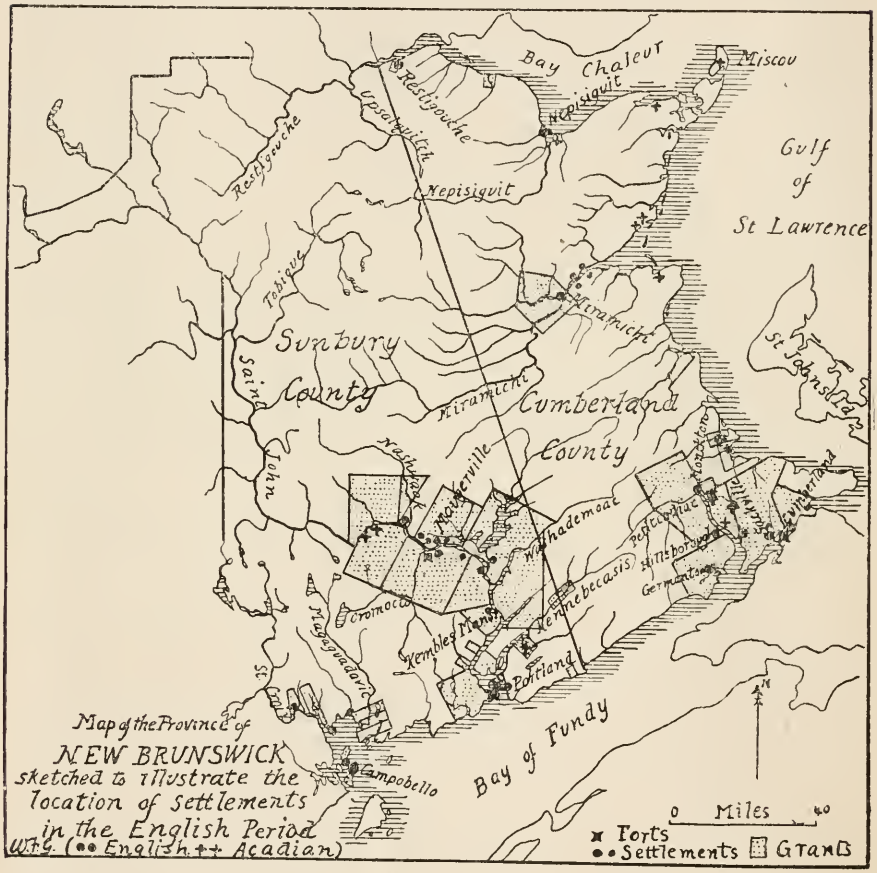
f. Locations of water powers. The Acadians built mills for grinding their grain, but these were so small that only the smaller brooks, or in some cases the tidal creeks in the marshes, could be utilized. As such powers are everywhere abundant they did not influence the distribution of settlement of this period.

g. Mineral resources. These appear to have had no effect upon the settlements of this period.

h. Positions of great natural charm. Probably in no case was the site of any settlement of this period at all determined by any æsthetic considerations. But the general situation having been determined by the larger factors we have noted it seems clear that the precise positions were often selected with an eye to their beauty of outlook. Thus, at Chignecto, Shepody, and elsewhere, the sites of Acadian houses occupy the summits of the gravel hills or knolls which afford the most extensive views. Probably the Acadian, who must have shared somewhat in the artistic temperament of his race, was more susceptible to such influences than the more practical and less impressionable New Englander who followed in the next period.

D. Summary.

Such were the factors determining the origin and distribution of settlements in the Acadian period. If now we ask to what extent that distribution affected the locations of settlements to-day, we find that



Map No. 7.

the present distribution of Acadian settlements was then in a general way determined, but otherwise little influence is manifest.

4. The English Period (1760-1783).

This period of New Brunswick history, although interlocking with the Acadian period from the capture of Fort Beauséjour in 1755, practically began when the fall of Quebec in 1759 gave assurance of the ultimate possession, complete and peaceable, of all Canada and Acadia

by the British. The first new settlers of the period came to the Province in 1761.

The locations of these settlements have been described and mapped, and the historical evidence bearing on the subject has been discussed, in the earlier Monograph on Historic Sites (pages 320 to 336), and such additional facts as have since been discovered will be found in the Addenda to the present series. The principal locations of settlements and land grants are shown in synopsis on the accompanying map (Map No. 7), while the factors determining the distribution there shown are as follows:

A. The Historical Factors.

a. The New England immigration. The expulsion of the Acadians left their valuable lands wholly vacant, and the Nova Scotia Government naturally desired to fill them with good settlers. A few disbanded soldiers from the forts located themselves on lands in the vicinity of Fort Cumberland, and, later, in the present Dorchester and along the Petitcodiac; but to secure an ample influx of desirable immigrants Governor Lawrence and his advisers wisely turned to those best of colonizers, the people of the American Colonies. But the attempt to start an emigration to Nova Scotia met with little success until the fall of Quebec assured British rule for all Acadia, and with it the promise of safety from hostile French and Indians. Then, under the influence of that fever for expansion which always follows the ending of a great war, and stimulated by proclamations of the Nova Scotia Government promising the most liberal conditions as to property, government and religious freedom, a current of emigration began in 1760 from the New England States to Nova Scotia, and continued for ten years or more, sending into that province (then including New Brunswick), several thousands of the best type of Anglo-Saxon pioneers, a race thoroughly habituated to the conditions of life in the new world. Some of these settlers came singly or in small groups in fishing and trading vessels, and thus originated the small settlements of a few families each at *Scoodic* (St. Stephen), *Wilson's Beach* (Campobello), *Indian Island*, *Digdeguash*, and elsewhere on Passamaquoddy. In other cases they came as traders, either a company, which originated *Portland*, or singly, originating *Moncton* and perhaps one or two other small places on the St. John. But the most important part of this immigration were the associations, composed of many families from the same neighbourhood, who combined to move, along with their household effects, in vessels hired for the purpose, to large tracts or townships of land specially laid out for and granted to them. In this way associations from Rhode

Island settled *Sackville,* including *Westcock, Upper Sackville* and *Four Corners,* and *Cumberland* (now Westmorland), including *Jolicœur, Point de Bute* and *Baie Verte,* while an association from Essex County, Massachusetts, settled *Maugerville.* It is noteworthy that all settlements founded in this way have persisted and grown to the present day.

b. Immigration from Great Britain. In the meantime, but manifesting itself somewhat more slowly, under the inspiration of similar motives, supplemented by bad economic conditions at home, a similar emigration began from Great Britain which sent into Nova Scotia a few thousands of English and (especially) of Scotch settlers, of which a few hundreds settled in the present New Brunswick. Most important of all of these immigrants were the Yorkshiremen, who, encouraged by inducements similar to those held out to the New England settlers, came in groups to Nova Scotia in 1772-1774, and settled to the number of some forty families or more in *Cumberland* (*Westmorland*), and *Sackville,* where they bought farms from the earlier grantees, while a few of them later settled in the present *Dorchester.* A few immigrants from other parts of England settled on the St. John at *Gagetown* and other scattered points. Another important feature of this immigration was the first settlement of *Miramichi* and *Restigouche* by Scotch. In 1764 William Davidson, from the north of Scotland, settled at Wilson's Point, obtained a large grant and started a salmon fishery, in which he was soon joined by others of his fellow countrymen. A little later, about 1775, began the movement of the Scotch from St. John's (Prince Edward) Island, to the Miramichi, which continued through the period until at its close some thirty or more families, mostly Scotch, were scattered along the river below Wilson's Point. St. John's Island had been granted to a few proprietors who brought out numerous Scotch settlers to people their lands as tenants, but these, finding the conditions there intolerable, removed to Miramichi and Restigouche, especially in the early part of the next period. The settlement of Restigouche began about 1775, when Shoolbred and Smith, two English traders, established a salmon fishery at the head of tide and brought out eight skilled Aberdeen fishermen, who settled at and above the present Campbellton, and some of whom remained to found the settlement of that river. Trading posts were established at Nepisiguit (*Alston Point*) and *Walkers Brook* by the English Commodore Walker, but were soon (in 1776) destroyed by American privateers, though some of his employees appear to have lingered at Nepisiguit as fishermen until the close of the period. All of the immigrants of this period, although unaccustomed to new world conditions, soon adapted themselves to their surroundings, and, being industrious, moral, and loyal, became a most

valuable element in the population of the province, where their settlements have persisted and grown to this day.

c. Attempt to settle Nova Scotia on the tenant system. During this period, and especially in the years from 1765 to 1770, the Government endeavoured to promote the settlement of the country by making great grants of land to proprietors and land companies, who agreed to settle these estates with tenants or other settlers. In this way a large part of the best and most accessible lands in New Brunswick (shown on the accompanying Map No. 7, but excepting Maugerville, Sackville and Cumberland) were granted, not to actual settlers, but to promoters of settlement. In a few cases settlements were formed under this system. Thus Captain Owen settled some thirty-eight settlers on his grant of *Campobello,* Captain Spry placed a few settlers on his lands at *Sprybampton,* on the St. John (though they did not remain), as did Charles Morris in *Morrisania* and Arthur Goold in *Gooldsborough,* though in some of these cases the settlers came of their own accord to the St. John, and bought or squatted on lands belonging to the proprietors. The land companies having the grants of *Hillsborough, Monckton* and *Hopewell* brought a few Pennsylvania German settlers to these lands, and the grantees of that part of Hopewell south of Shepody (now in *Harvey*) also placed a few settlers on these lands, as did those having the grant of a part of the present *Dorchester,* though in this latter case the settlers may have been squatters. In a few other cases, though there was little actual settlement, enough attempt was made to settle the grants to enable them to be held and sold in the next period, as in the case of *Kembles Manor, Glasiers Manor* and some smaller grants on the St. John. The settlements thus formed, however, were always small, and in nearly all cases characterized by quarrels between tenants and proprietors, which culminated in the case of the Monckton, and apparently the Hillsborough and Hopewell, settlers, in suits at law against the proprietors whereby the tenants obtained possession of their lands. Thus, not only did this system of great grants not accomplish what was expected of it, but it actually impeded settlement in the next period, for, although in time these lands were regranted to actual settlers, it was only after the earlier grants had been legally escheated, a process requiring much trouble and delay at a period when the lands were imperatively needed for new settlers.

d. Repatriation of the Acadians. The Treaty of Paris, of 1763, which finally transferred all Canada and Acadia to England, changed entirely the status of the Acadian people. On the one hand, by transferring to England their former French refuges in Quebec, Isle St. John and Cape Breton (leaving St. Pierre and Miquelon alone under

the rule of the French), it rendered inevitable their ultimate acceptance of British allegiance; and on the other, by making their presence in Acadia no longer a menace to British rule, it made them no longer dangerous, and even ultimately welcome, settlers. It was not immediately, however, that the situation was understood by either the Nova Scotian Government or by the Acadians, for it was not until after 1764 that the Government realized that the Acadians could no longer be a menace to the province, and not until 1767 that the Acadians showed a willingness to adapt themselves to the new conditions and settle down as British subjects. In 1767 and 1768, however, they began to submit themselves to the inevitable, took the oath of allegiance as British subjects, and were encouraged to take up lands in various parts of the province, of which grants were later given them. Thus originated the Acadian settlements now existing at *Memramcook, Fox Creek* and *Belliveau* on the Petitcodiac, *French Village* and *Upper French Village* in Kingsclear on the St. John (with other Acadian settlements on that river now extinct), *Shediac, Cocagne, Bay du Vin, Burnt Church, Neguac, Miscou, Caraquet* and *Nepisiguit*, with perhaps a few others at scattered points. The Acadians in refuge in Cape Breton, Isle St. John and Quebec mostly settled in those places, but many preferred to return to their beloved Acadia, and settled in various places upon the North Shore, while large numbers returned from St. Pierre and Miquelon, also mostly to the North Shore. This movement continued, as we shall see, into the next period, originating the principal Acadian settlements in that region. Thus were the Acadians repatriated in Nova Scotia, including our present New Brunswick.[1]

e. The Revolution and privateering. The long series of misunderstandings between Great Britain and her colonies led at length to war, and in 1776 the Revolution began. It had four important consequences for the settlements of New Brunswick in this period. (1) It stopped all immigration both from the American Colonies and from Great Britain. (2) It produced local disturbances between the New England settlers, who naturally sympathized with the revolted colonies, and those from Great Britain who remained loyal, and whose loyalty, by the way, was a great factor in holding Nova Scotia for Great Britain. These disturbances resulted in the return of many New Englanders, especially from

1 In 1763 one Jacques Robins petitioned for land at Miramichi, and permission to gather the Acadians into a settlement there, but this was refused. (Murdoch, Nova Scotia, II, 436; Archives, 1894, 241). I presume this was one of the firm of Robin and Co., the Jersey fishermen, who afterwards established their principal station at Paspebiac, with a branch at Caraquette (Perley, Report on Sea and River Fisheries of New Brunswick, 42). Doubtless his object was to establish such a station at Miramichi.

about Sackville, to their former homes in the new States, and hence to some loss of the New England population.[1] (3) It permitted a system of privateering, through which the exposed settlements (especially those of English and Scotch origin) were greatly hampered and retarded in their growth, as at *Hillsborough* and elsewhere on the Petitcodiac, at *Miramichi*, and at various places in the present Nova Scotia (notably Yarmouth and Cornwallis), or had to be temporarily abandoned entirely as at *Nepisiguit* and *Restigouche*. On the other hand it led to a movement of settlers from exposed places to, and a marked increase in the settlements on the St. John, which was protected from attack partly by its peculiar situation above the "falls" on a retired river, and partly by the forts Frederick and Howe at the mouth of the river. Many settlers came from Yarmouth and Cornwallis in the present Nova Scotia, and a few from Passamaquoddy to the St. John at this time, and settled in or near the settlements already established on that river. The Passamaquoddy settlements were less disturbed than the others, no doubt because occupied almost entirely by the New Englanders with whom the privateers had some sympathy. (4) It made necessary the defence of the St. John, especially from privateers, and hence re-occupation of Fort Frederick at the mouth of the St. John, and the building of a new fort, *Fort Howe* (in 1778), while the disturbed conditions made it seem needful to erect a block house fort (*Fort Hughes*) at the mouth of the Oromocto, which both served as a defence against possible Indian risings, and to protect the river against a possible invasion by way of the old Oromocto-Magaguadavic Indian portage route.

f. Relations with preceding settlers. The immigrants of this period found in New Brunswick scattered bands of Acadians and of Indians, sullenly submissive to British rule. Such hostility as there was from the Indians was sporadic and local, and hardly checked the settlements of the period. The only case of such influence occurs possibly in the location of *Maugerville*, which, according to tradition, was to have been located at St. Annes (Fredericton), had not the Indians forbidden the occupancy of that site. The Acadians showed no active hostility, nor had the new settlers any serious fear of them. Hence the settlements of this period were extended practically without regard to the presence of either Indians or Acadians.

[1] This subject is treated, with the names of heads of families which thus returned to the United States, in "Memoir of Col. Jonathan Eddy," by Joseph W. Porter, Augusta, 1877.

B. Sociological Factors.

a. Government. Both the New England and the English immigrants were accustomed to representative government with a legislative capital. This had been fixed for all Nova Scotia, including New Brunswick, at Halifax in 1749, and hence the question of a capital did not affect settlement in New Brunswick in this period.

b. Occupations. Nearly all the immigrants of the period were farmers and hence their settlements were determined chiefly by the distribution of the best accessible lands, as a comparison of the soil map (Map No. 4) with the accompanying Map No. 7 will show. A few were traders in furs, in fish, which now became an article of export, and in lumber, of which, however, but a single kind, namely, pine trees for masts for the royal navy, was exported. There was a limited trade in lime and in a very few minor commodities. Thus a few trading settlements, at the favourable geographical centres, became of importance in this period.

c. Racial character. The New Englanders were dominated by the pioneering spirit; they were bold, enterprising, adaptable, and extended far into the wilderness or upon solitary islands with no fear and with little loneliness. They had little attachment to the soil and moved without hesitation to more promising localities. These characteristics, combined with their occupation, acted dispersively upon their settlements, making them small and scattered rather than compact and centralized. The English and Scotch immigrants, on the other hand, manifested, and naturally, less tendency to spread, and preferred to settle in villages or compact settlements as had been their custom at home.

d. Religion. All of the immigrants of this period were Protestants, and hence, unlike their new fellow countrymen, the Acadians, were not influenced in their practical affairs by any church organization. Like men of the same race to-day, a desire for material profit was their leading impulse, and their religion did not interfere appreciably therewith. They extended their settlements where profit or pleasure led them and subsequently organized churches in their new homes. Hence, religious conditions produced no traceable effects upon the distribution of their settlements.

C. Environmental Factors.

a. Accessibility. The peculiar geographical relation of New Brunswick to Nova Scotia, whereby the southern coast of the province is of easy access from New England while the north coast is remote and hence difficult of access, greatly influenced the settlement of this period. It is for this reason chiefly that all of the New England settlements

were without exception upon the Bay of Fundy waters. On the other hand the north shore being as accessible as the southern, (or rather more accessible) from Europe, it results that the settlements of English and Scotch origin were either in the Bay of Fundy (the Yorkshiremen), or upon the North Shore, and with a marked preponderance, when all three provinces are taken together, in favour of the latter. This marked difference was not limited to this period but has continued, though in lesser degree, to the present, so that as a whole the Bay of Fundy slope of the province has received its population largely from the present American States, while the North Shore has been chiefly peopled from Europe.

This same geographical factor also markedly influenced the distribution of the Acadian population after the repatriation, for it led the Acadians returning from Quebec, from Isle St. John, and from St. Pierre and Miquelon to settle along the North Shore rather than to join their fellow countrymen around the Bay of Fundy. Another phase of accessibility is found too in the fact that those settlements south of the Miramichi were mostly founded, or at least enlarged, by Acadians from Isle St. John and from St. Pierre and Miquelon while those north of the Miramichi were settled by Acadians, together with some Canadians, from Quebec, including Gaspé.

b. Lines and junctions of communication. In this period all communication was still by water, and the new settlements were formed in all cases upon waters navigable by vessels as a comparison of our Maps Nos. 3 and 7 will show. It happens that the best lands of the province, salt marshes, and intervales, are upon such waters, so that these two potent factors co-operated to locate the settlements as they were.

c. Location of good lands. The great majority of the immigrants of the period, and all of the Acadians, were farmers, and hence sought the good lands. At the opening of the period the best lands of the Province, the great salt marshes at the head of the Bay of Fundy, lay vacant, and in large part prepared for culture by the previous labours of the Acadians. To these lands the New Englanders naturally turned first, and there they founded the earliest, largest and most prosperous settlements, including *Sackville, Cumberland* (now Westmorland), and later, *Dorchester, Hopewell, Hillsborough*, and *Moncton*; and it was these lands which attracted the second most important immigration of the period—the Yorkshiremen. The marsh lands however, were more extensive than the new settlers were numerous, and considerable tracts of good marsh in less desirable situations, on the Memramcook and Petitcodiac

were left unoccupied by them, and were later taken up by their former Acadian residents, through which circumstance alone does it come about that any Acadians live to-day on Bay of Fundy waters. Next after the marshes the new settlers took up the intervale lands along the St. John, also in some measure prepared for them by the Acadians, and thus were founded *Maugerville* and minor settlements along the river. None of the new non-Acadian settlements in this period, excepting in the case of trading or fishing settlements, were located on the uplands. Those Acadians who settled on the St. John, Petitcodiac and Memramcook also occupied marshes or intervales, but those of the North Shore were obliged to clear the uplands, which, fortunately, in the vicinity of the harbours are of fair quality and well drained. So uniform are these conditions along the North Shore that, except for a few areas of bog lands, the Acadians were able to find fair soil wherever they desired, for other reasons, to settle.

d. Influence of earlier settlers. In only a minor way were the settlements of this period influenced by the location of those of the preceding period, and the remarkable coincidence in location of the settlements of the Acadian and English periods (so clearly shown by the comparison of Maps Nos. 6 and 7) is chiefly due to like response to similar environmental influences. Minor effects may occasionally be traced, as in the case of *Maugerville*, whose exact site was probably fixed in part by the already cleared lands of the old Seigniory of *Freneuse*, or of *Gagetown* on the extensive lands of *Grimross* cleared by the Acadians. Very likely, too, the lands best diked by the Acadians were the first of the dike-lands taken up by the New Englanders, for although the dikes had been broken down, they were by no means entirely destroyed. Indeed, it is very probable that, had it not been for the previous work of the Acadians in dike-building, and especially for the instruction given by them in the management of diked lands, the new settlers would not have occupied them, and would only slowly have learned their value and management.

e. Location of fishing grounds. Some of the new settlers were fishermen and a considerable export trade in fish grew up in this period. The most important fish for this trade was the salmon, which was cured and exported in barrels. The best places for the salmon fishery on a large scale are near the head of tide on the rivers. It was this fishery which helped to locate the settlements of this period at *Scoodic*, at *Miramichi* (Wilson's Point), at *Nepisiguit*, and especially at *Restigouche*, the two former by New Englanders and the three latter by various persons from Great Britain. The salt-water fishery was less important, but was of sufficient value to attract to the rich fishing

grounds of Passamaquoddy a number of New England fishermen, who settled upon the various islands. The sea-cow (walrus) fishery ceased to exist early in this period, and the small amount of whale, porpoise and other fishing did not appreciably affect settlement.

f. Location of trading centres. In this period trade became of increasing importance, with the chief exports, furs,[1] lime and pine masts, and of course these stations grew up in the geographical foci of the Province. There was one at *Indian Island* for Passamaquoddy, at *Portland*, with others at *Monckton* and *St. Annes*, for the St. John, at *Wilsons Point* for the Miramichi, at *Alston Point* for the Nepisiguit, and at *Walkers Brook* for the Restigouche. In the Chignecto region no single trading station of importance seems to have arisen.

g. Outlets for the lumber trade. The only lumber export of this period consisted of white pine cut for masts for the royal navy. This tree occurred in New Brunswick in great perfection upon two rivers in particular, the St. John and the Miramichi, of which at this time the former was the more important because of the greater abundance of labour there available. *Portland* was the natural port of shipment for it, and this trade co-operated with other trading interests to build up that place.

h. Location of water powers. The agricultural settlers of this period needed mills to grind their grain and to saw lumber for local use, but, owing to their limited numbers and small resources, they were able to use only those of minor importance, such as occur at the falls of brooks rather than of rivers. So abundant are such brook falls throughout the Province that they could be found almost everywhere they were needed, and hence they hardly affected the location of settlements. Many of the streams in the Province, known as *Millstream* or *Mill Brook*, received their names in this way in this period. Of the somewhat larger powers utilized at this time the most important were *Denys Stream* near the present St. Stephen, and the *Nashwaak* at the present Marysville.

i. Location of mineral resources. The occurrence and distribution of minerals in the Province appears not to have influenced the distribution of settlements in this period. A partial exception occurs in the case of *Portland*, where the limestone above the falls was early

[1] The extent of the fur trade in this period is shown by figures given by Dr. Raymond in his "St. John River" (Ch. XVII). He shows that the firm of Simonds and White exported from St. John in the ten years preceding the Revolution, skins of at least 40,000 beaver, 11,022 musquash, 6,050 marten, 870 otter, 258 fisher, 522 mink, 120 fox, 140 sable, 74 racoon, 67 loupcervier, 8 wolverine, 5 bear, 2 Nova Scotia wolf, 50 caribou, 85 deer, and 1,113 moose. Of course many others were exported from the other stations also.

quarried and burnt, making the export of lime to New England a factor in the trade of that place.

j. Positions of natural charm. This period was a severely practical one in New Brunswick, and aesthetic considerations had no place in the location of the settlements. Happily, however, the best and most accessible lands of the Province happened to occur in places possessing the greatest natural beauty, so that the settlers of this period were fortunate in their natural surroundings. No doubt, in very minor matters, as in the selection of the precise positions for houses, etc., considerations for beauty of outlook were given weight.

D. Summary.

These factors together amply explain the distribution and character of the settlements of this period. If now we ask what effect the distribution of these settlements had upon those of the present, we find that it was most important; for in this period were founded a considerable number of those important settlements of to-day whose location is determined by natural factors, and which stand in the more accessible and richer parts of the Province.

5. The Loyalist and Native Expansion Period (1783-1812).

This period began with the advent of the Loyalists in 1783, continued through some thirty years of growth, chiefly from internal expansion of the New England, Acadian and Loyalist settlements, and closed about the time of the war of 1812, which marks the approximate boundary between the period of native expansion and that of active European immigration. The locations of the Loyalist settlements, and of the great grants on which they have been formed, are described and mapped in the earlier Monograph on Historic Sites, 336-345, and the principal facts as to the Loyalist and other settlements of the period are shown on the accompanying Maps, Nos. 8 and 9.

A. Historical Factors.

a. Advent of the Loyalists. The expansion of the British race in the marvellously rich, spacious, and energy-stimulating country of America gave it a people of wonderful growth, not only in numbers and wealth, but in character, individuality and capacity for independent thought and action. Under such circumstances the independence of this people from the control of the mother country could be only a question of time. It was hastened, however, by misunderstandings,

slight at first and easily adjusted had the rulers of England been wise. But this they were not, and the first differences, widened by arrogance and ignorance on one side, and by impetuous local pride on the other, ultimately arrayed America against her mother country, England. When, however, events pointed towards war, it was by no means a United America which faced England. On the contrary, Americans

MAP No. 8.

were nearly equally divided, one party counselling moderation and patience for the sake of the integrity of the Empire, while the other impetuously declared for war and separation. The radical party prevailed, declared the independence of the colonies, and began the war of the Revolution. The party of rebellion showed a wonderful courage, for they had to face not only the mighty power of England, but the opposition, and later the armed resistance of their own Loyalist fellow-countrymen. In the war which followed the English displayed a

military incapacity never before or since exhibited in their history, an incapacity, however, quite in harmony with the quality of the statesmanship which brought on this needless war. The Americans, wonderful to say, won, and by the magic of their success transmuted the crime of rebellion into the honourable institution of independence. During the progress of the war large numbers of the Loyalists ceased to use argument alone against their fellow-countrymen, and took up arms on behalf of England. Thereby they incurred from the struggling Americans a hatred more intense than that against England herself. Thus it came about that on the declaration of peace[1] the Loyalists, soldiers and civilians alike, who had been collected into the British garrisoned towns, could not, because of the persecution of their erstwhile neighbours, return to their former homes, but were forced into exile. Naturally they turned for refuge and new homes to the nearest of the remaining possessions of England, and in 1783 they went by thousands to the British West Indies and into British America, especially into Nova Scotia (including New Brunswick), to which they came to the number of some twenty-eight thousand. To these countries they were a most welcome accession; and, coming with all the value of their native worth, with the prestige of their loyalty, and with the gratitude of the mother country, they naturally were accorded the best in lands and other emoluments that those countries afforded.

When the Revolution closed, the Loyalists who came to Nova Scotia were collected almost entirely in two centres, New York City, and Castine, Maine, and from these places they removed in the summer and autumn of 1783 (and possibly from Castine in the spring of 1784), those from New York mostly settling on the St. John, and those from Castine at Passamaquoddy. They included both the Loyalist regiments and large numbers of civilians, all of course with their families, and the civilians were in some cases organized into associations containing those from a given state or other locality. In Nova Scotia (including then the present New Brunswick) the best available lands were laid out for them in large blocks, and on their arrival, the regiments, now disbanded, or the associations were assigned each to a particular block,[2] while other blocks were assigned to mingled soldiers and civilians from various sources. The city of St. John and the town of Carleton were laid out in small city lots and granted to Loyalists, mostly civilians, and especially those not assigned to the special blocks. With the Loyal-

[1] The movement to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston in 1776 seems not to have affected settlement in New Brunswick, though no doubt individuals from that source ultimately settled in New Brunswick.

[2] These blocks are located and named on the map No. 46 in my "Historic Sites."

ists came some other groups of new settlers not properly Loyalists. These included at least two disbanded Scottish regiments (the 74th Highlanders settled on the Digdeguash and St. Croix, and the 42nd Highlanders on the Upper Nashwaak). Of a different kind was the Cape Ann Association, which was settled in *St. David*, Charlotte; these settlers were not Loyalists, but apparently came as immigrants to take advantage of the supposed opportunities offered in this new and growing province, and it is probably because they were not Loyalists that these settlers had to be content with lands back from navigable waters, the only example of a settlement in this period so placed.

The original Loyalist settlements of New Brunswick, namely those formed by the Loyalists immediately after their arrival on lands for the most part especially assigned them for this purpose are approximately shown on the accompanying map (Map No. 8), and were as follows: The Passamaquoddy settlements occupied most of the Parish of *St. Stephen*, including the town of *St. Stephen, Old Ridge, Milltown*, and *Upper Mills;* the present *Dufferin;* the shores of *Oak Bay; Tower Hill* and *Lever Settlement*, with other upland settlements in *St. David*,[1] the river shore of the present *St. Croix* Parish; all of *St. Andrews* Parish, including the town of *St. Andrews;* the coast of *Bocabec* and *Digdeguash* and the settlement on that river above its mouth, in *St. Patrick;* the *Magaguadavic* River to Second Falls, with *Letite*, the former town of *St. Georges* at Letang, and some of the islands in *St. George;* a few islands in *West Isles; Beaver Harbour*, with the former town of *Belleview, Black's Harbour* and *Seelye's Cove* in *Pennfield; Lepreau Village* and vicinity at *Lepreau;* and *Grand Manan* in the vicinity of Grand Harbour. Along the coast towards St. John, *Dipper Harbour, Moose Harbour, Harbour by Chance, Musquash* and *Pisarinco* were also settled by Loyalists. Beyond the St. John, in the present *Simonds*, settlements formed on Little River, at *Red Head, Mispec*, apparently at *Gardner's Creek, Emerson's Creek, Tynemouth Creek;* and at *Quaco* in *St. Martins*. Along the St. John the Loyalist settlements extended from its mouth to above Woodstock, and to the heads of the navigable branches, excepting only, of course, the sites of the earlier settlements of the English period. They included the *City of St. John* and the *Town of Carleton*, with the river settlements of *Lancaster;* the river settlements of *Westfield;* the Kennebecasis and (to some extent) Hammond River settlements in *Rothesay, Hampton, Kingston, Norton, Sussex*, with *Sussex Village*, and *Studholm;* the Long Reach settlements in *Greenwich* and *Kingston*, the Bellisle settlements in *Kingston, Springfield* and *Kars;* the river settle-

[1] The St. David settlements are here reckoned, like the 74th and 42nd Regiments, among the Loyalists simply for convenience: note the preceding paragraph.

ments in *Hampstead, Wickham, Gagetown,* including *Gagetown Village,* and *Canning*; the Washademoak Lake settlements in *Cambridge, Wickham* and *Johnston;* the Grand Lake settlements in *Canning,* and *Waterborough;* the Little River settlements in *Sheffield;* the river settlements in *Burton,* including *Oromocto Village,* in part of *Lincoln, Upper Rusiagonis,* and up the *Oromocto* to the Forks; the river settlements of *Fredericton,* including *Fredericton City,* in *St. Mary's,* with the *Nashwaak* settlements to Cross Creek; the river settlements in *Douglas, Bright,* and on the lower Keswick; the river settlements in *Kingsclear, Prince William, Queensbury,* part of *Dumfries, Canterbury, Southampton, Woodstock* and *Northampton.* Outside of Passamaquoddy and the St. John no lands were laid out especially for Loyalists, though later, as will be noticed under the next section, many of them individually received grants in various other parts of the province. Many families chose to settle in the older settlements in Portland, Maugerville, Sackville (including Westcock), Westmorland, and on the lower Memramcook, in the present Dorchester, and in these places they either purchased lands or ultimately secured grants either of lots abandoned by older grantees or of new lands. Those who settled in Kemble's Manor, Portland, and in some of the large blocks of land granted along the St. John in the preceding period and not forfeited by the proprietors, had, of course, to purchase their lands from the grantees.

With the Loyalists came many negroes, former servants of masters no longer able to maintain them, and efforts were made to settle these negroes in settlements of their own. Three blocks were laid out for them on the back lands on each side of the Nerepis grants, and near the lower end of Kingston Peninsula, and some beginnings of settlements were made, but they were soon abandoned and most of the negroes returned to live in the towns, with the exception, apparently of a group who settled, about 1812, at *Otnabog,* founding the present flourishing negro settlement of that place. The negro settlement at Willow Grove is of later origin as will be described below.

b. Foundation of the Province of New Brunswick. In 1621 the Province of Nova Scotia was established, including all of the peninsula of that name, with New Brunswick and Quebec north of it to the St. Lawrence. It retained these limits through all changes down to 1763, when the St. Lawrence slope was added to Quebec. The Loyalists, therefore, found upon their arrival the Province of Nova Scotia undivided, with the capital at Halifax. Owing to the great distance of that capital from the new centre of Loyalist population in New Brunswick, and owing also to governmental inefficiency there, the intentions of the British Government to settle the Loyalists rapidly on the best vacant

lands were executed so badly, north of the Bay of Fundy at least, that much distress and discontent ensued. A knowledge of this, and a desire to provide employment for many worthy Loyalists already well versed in government, led the British Government in 1784 to erect all that part of Nova Scotia north of the Bay of Fundy, within which some 12,000 or more of the Loyalists were settled, into a separate province called New Brunswick. For the new province a capital was needed, which, temporarily placed at St. John, was a year later, in 1785, located at Fredericton, which was founded for this purpose.

c. Loyalist readjustment. A large proportion of the Loyalists who came to New Brunswick served as soldiers in the Loyalist regiments during several years of the Revolution. But the life of a soldier is a poor preparation for the occupation of pioneer farmer, and they made restless settlers, which fact, combined with the unfortunate delay in assigning lands and with the restless spirit natural to the times, made the earlier Loyalist settlements somewhat unstable. There was much abandoning of grants (with later escheats and regrants), resettlement in other localities, and moving in search of better lands, opportunities for trade, etc., as well as a good deal of return to the United States. This spirit existed for some years, and produced a readjustment of the original Loyalist settlements in various directions. Thus, many families, selling or abandoning their grants, settled among the older settlers at *Deer Island,* at *Campobello,* and on the St. John, in these cases, of course, purchasing their lands. The settlers at Beaver Harbour left that place in a few years, and settled in part of *Pennfield Ridge.* In other cases certain enterprising Loyalists transferred themselves from Passamaquoddy and the St. John to places of advantage elsewhere in the Province, notably to *New Canaan* on the Washademoak, to *Moncton,* to *Hopewell,* to the present *Dorchester,* to *Baie Verte,* to *Richibucto,* to *Restigouche,* to *Tracadie,* to *Shippegan,* to *Nepisiguit,* and singly or in small groups no doubt to other places on the North Shore also, while some of them possibly reached the branches of the Upper St. John, especially the Becaguimec and Tobique. The Loyalists of Bay Chaleur probably came by way of Quebec, and not from the St. John. In all of these places they either purchased lands from earlier settlers, or else, and most frequently, inaugurated their modern settlement, and later obtained grants of lands. But the most important of the Loyalist readjustment settlements were in the valley of the *Miramichi,* to which considerable numbers (probably fifty families or more) of Loyalists removed from the St. John and Nashwaak in 1785 to 1787, including also some of the Nashwaak settlers of the 42nd regiment, who aban-

doned their land there and settled in the present *Nelson* and *Derby*. These Loyalist settlers either located themselves among the older residents in the present *Newcastle* and *Chatham*, or else formed new settlements along the lower parts of both branches of the Miramichi in *Derby*, *Nelson*, *Blackville*, *Northesk* and *Southesk*, and they also settled *Bay du Vin*.

d. Resumption of European immigration. During the Revolution, immigration from Great Britain to the present New Brunswick ceased, but after 1783 it began again, slowly and sporadically at first, but later more actively. This was encouraged by the Legislature of New Brunswick. Thus in 1793, a select committee was appointed to draw up and report to the House "some plan proper to be adopted for introducing settlers into the province," and in 1802 eleven emigration commissioners were appointed by the House. I have not been able to trace the results of these two movements. The new settlers who came to the Province whether singly or in small groups appear for the most part to have settled in or near the older settlements, or in the towns, especially in the city of St. John. Thus, the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1805 mention that the commissioners for encouraging settlers paid £164 for the passage of seven families (40 individuals) who had settled at Sussex Vale and St. John. An important early immigration into the Province was that to the Restigouche valley, to which there came in 1783 and the following years a few settlers from Scotland, who settled at *Athol Point* and thereabouts, and were gradually joined by others both from Scotland and from Prince Edward Island. A more considerable immigration of Scotch, in part directly from Scotland and in part from Prince Edward Island, came in this period to the *Miramichi*. In part the new settlers distributed themselves among the older settlers along the lower river, but about 1801 a few families from Ayrshire settled on the Main South West Miramichi, founding *Doaktown* and the settlements above and below it, while Major McDonald and a few soldiers of the disbanded 78th Regiment settled at *Black River* near Bay du Vin about 1790. Some time prior to 1812 a group of Scotch Roman Catholics had settled on the *Bartibog*, but these came probably not directly, but from Prince Edward Island. It is probable that some Scotch came during this period also to the *Richibucto* and perhaps to other scattered points. One reason for this immigration of Scotch to the North Shore at this time was the convenience of passage in the vessels going out to these rivers for timber, which was now being exported in some quantity.

Another important early immigration was that of the English settlers at *Shediac*, of whom the first, in 1785, was a London merchant,

William Hanington, who purchased an earlier grant, including all of the west side of Shediac Harbour. He was joined later by settlers from various sources, whose descendants still occupy those lands and neighbouring parts of the province. Another immigration added to *Nepisiguit* its first permanent English-speaking settlers,—James Sutherland, an Englishman, with a few others, who came by way of the United States in 1789. The only case of a compact immigrant settlement formed in this period is that of *Scotch Ridge,* near St. Stephen, formed by a disbanded Scottish Regiment in 1804, a thriving settlement which soon expanded to *Pomeroy Ridge* and *Basswood Ridge.* Another form of immigration which here may be mentioned is that from the United States, the only notable example of which, in this period, is *Grand Manan,* to which numerous American settlers came prior to 1800, though others no doubt settled singly in other parts of the Province. Yet another form brought into the province certain disbanded soldiers from Quebec, one of whom founded the settlement at *Jacquet River.*

e. Expansion of the Loyalists. Once adjusted to their surroundings, the Loyalists prospered and multiplied in numbers. As the young men came to maturity, they desired and sought new farms for themselves, for which they readily obtained grants, thus originating a period of expansion of the original Loyalist settlements. The first phase of this expansion was the taking up of the unoccupied lots abandoned by the first grantees in the original settlements, thus producing at first rather a consolidation of the older settlements than the formation of new ones. Another, though rather later, phase of combined expansion and consolidation was the settling of various military reserves set apart among the first settlements, but apparently soon thrown open to settlement.[1] In a few years, however, this consolidation had been practically completed, and a movement into the wilderness lands began. First of all, this movement led to the settlement of the second tier of lots in the rear of the older settlements wherever good lands existed. In this way a fringe, as it were, of new settlements was made on the uplands back of the older settlements, which seems to have occurred, to a greater or less extent, in all of the original Loyalist parishes. In most cases, however, these new settlements were considered simply as parts of the older, and do not bear separate names. Their positions are

[1] I have not found the date of the opening of these military reserves, of which there were several along the St. Croix. Apparently the timber reserves were not thrown open for settlement until 1825. In 1790 certain restrictions on the granting of lands were made by the British Government, apparently in "additional instructions" to Governor Carleton, but these were soon after removed. It is to be remembered that the control of the Crown Lands was not transferred to the Province until 1837.

often indicated by roads sometimes parallel with and sometimes at right angles to those of the older settlements. In some cases the new settlements were a considerable distance back from the older, in which case they often bear distinct names. The more important settlements of this character were *New Ridge* and some minor settlement in St. David's, *Pleasant Ridge, Midland, Case Settlement, Butternut Ridge,*

Map No. 9.

Geary (apparently one of the oldest upland settlements in the St. John Basin), *New Maryland.* But in many cases the back lands along the older settlements are of inferior quality, and then the new settlers moved either to new harbours or islands along the coast, or, more commonly, to new lands above the old settlements on the principal rivers. Of the new coast settlements the most important were those at *Maces Bay* and the various small harbours westward to Letite, together with most of the small islands in *West Isles;* of this character, too, were no

doubt some of the settlements in the coves and creeks east of St. John. The expansion settlements on the rivers above the old settlements were, however, of most importance, constituting some of the most important in the province. Some small advance seems to have taken place up the St. Croix, Digdeguash and Magaguadavic, but it reached its greatest importance on the branches of the St. John. Of this character are the settlements on the upper Nerepis in *Petersville,* upper Hammond river, originating the parish of *Upham;* the north side of *Loch Lomond,* those on Studholm's Millstream, including *Millstream, Berwick, Mount Middleton, Head of Millstream* and *Snider Mountain*; those on Trout Creek with *Waterford* and *Dutch Valley*; those on Smith's Creek with *Newton*; on Salmon (Kennebecasis) river to the portage; along Belleisle Creek to its head with upland branches to *Bull Moose Hill* and *Case Settlement,* and beyond to *Collina* and *Kierstead Mountain;* on the Washdemoak, including *Long's Creek* and the settlements above the rapids towards New Canaan; on the Lower Salmon river and *Newcastle Creek* to the mines; on the Oromocto, for several miles on both branches, originating the settlements of *Blissville* and *Gladstone.*

Most important of all, however, of the Loyalist expansion settlements were those formed along the upper St. John in the present Carleton County from Woodstock to Presquile and somewhat above. As early as 1790 a considerable movement began from the Loyalist and New England settlements of the lower St. John to the part of that river above Woodstock, and this steadily increased until, in 1810, it had established a line of settlement all along the St. John to the present *Wakefield, Brighton, Simonds* and *Peel,* with scattered settlements beyond in *Wicklow* and *Kent,* and had even, at *Jacksontown,* commenced to settle the back lands. In the next period this same movement continued until it had peopled all the uplands of Carleton, especially west of the river, with a nearly pure native population, descendants of New Englanders and Loyalists. Similarly the Loyalist readjustment settlement of the lower Miramichi, in combination with the earlier Scotch settlers there and with the new immigrants, expanded somewhat up the different branches of that river, reaching the Sevogle and even to Portage river on the northwest; while, in combination with some later immigrants, an expansion of the 42nd settlement on the Nashwaak, settling in Ludlow, extended up the Main Southwest to the Taxis, and as well up the lower courses of some of the principal branches, notably the Barnaby. Similarly, the combined Loyalist and Scotch, in this case especially the latter, expanded along the north side of Miramichi Bay to *Burnt Church, Tabusintac,* and

beyond even to Shippegan and Miscou, to *Bay du Vin* and (before 1808) to *Kouchibouguac.*

f. Expansion of the settlements of the English period. In the meantime the earlier or pre-loyalist (English Period) settlements were growing vigorously and expanding rapidly. In the Passamaquoddy and St. John districts the older settlers and the Loyalists mingled as one people and expanded together. Thus the New Englanders of Maugerville went with the Loyalists up the St. John to Carleton County. The descendants of the settlers of Sackville expanded to *Point Midjic,* and, with those of Westmorland, extended beyond Baie Verte and along the coast thence to *Cape Tormentine* and *Cape Jourimain* (before 1810), and even in some numbers to *Shediac* (Map No. 9) and beyond. In conjunction with others from Cumberland County, Nova Scotia, they helped to settle *Buctouche,* possibly *Cocagne,* probably *Richibucto* and *Kouchibouguac,* with *Hardwicke* and *Escuminac* near Bay du Vin. In another direction they expanded to *Dorchester* and to *Hopewell,* and, mingling with the new settlers from Hillsborough and Moncton, extended up the Petitcodiac to *Coverdale* and *Salisbury,* while those of Hillsborough expanded across the Petitcodiac to form *Dover.* The new settlers of Moncton and Hillsborough extended up the Petitcodiac to Anagance, and up the lower courses of *Turtle Creek, Coverdale* and *Pollet Rivers.* The settlers of Moncton early extended to the back lands, founding *Lutz Mountain, Steeves Mountain* and (later) *Indian* Mountain, while those of Hillsborough founded *Surry* and *Wellington,* and other small upland settlements in that parish, either in this period or early in the next. A special and important phase of expansion of settlements of the English period consists in the early movement, from about 1790 to 1810, of settlers from Horton, Cornwallis, and elsewhere in Nova Scotia, to *Harvey,* part of *Hopewell,* including *Albert, Riverside, Hopewell Hill* and *Cape,* and *Alma,* which immigration originated in large part the settlement of the older parts of these parishes, including the *Shepody River, Germantown, New Horton,* and the coast from *Cap Enrage* through *Little Rocher* and *Waterside* to *Alma Village.* In the meantime the Miramichi settlements, a combination of English period and Loyalist with later immigrants, were extending to *Burnt Church, Tabusintac* and *Tracadie,* and even to *Miscou Harbour* as already noted.

g. Acadian readjustment. In parts of New Brunswick, at the head of the Bay of Fundy and on the North Shore, the Acadians had received grants of their lands from the Government of Nova Scotia, and were not, of course, subsequently disturbed in their possessions. At two places, Memramcook in New Brunswick and Minudie in Nova

Scotia, the Acadians had settled without grants, or had expanded upon lands granted to others. In these cases the grantees claimed their land, and much trouble with the Acadian settlers ensued. Ultimately the Memramcook Acadians compromised with the grantees and obtained their lands, partly by possession, and partly by purchase; but in Minudie no compromise was effected and the Acadians left their lands and, about 1800, removed to New Brunswick, founding, or helping to found, the settlements of *Shemogue*, *Dorchester Road* and *Cap Pelée* (Cape Bald). But on the St. John a more serious readjustment of the Acadians was necessary. In 1783 there was a small Acadian village at Hammond River, and over sixty families along the St. John, above St. Annes. The latter lands, however, were needed for, and included within the grants to, the Loyalist regiments, and in 1785 or 1786 most of these Acadians were obliged by the New Brunswick Government to remove elsewhere, and at the same time they were offered good lands on the Upper St. John, below the Madawaska. Accordingly the greater number of them removed to that locality, where, joining with some Canadian French from Quebec they founded, on both sides of the St. John, the Madawaska settlements which have grown, flourished and expanded to this day. Not all of the Acadians, however, were thus required to remove to Madawaska, for three small groups of them, at Upper and Lower French Villages, and at the "French location," below the Keswick, were allowed to remain and received grants of their lands, which, in the two former cases, their descendants hold to this day. The Keswick Acadians, however, afterwards left their lands, but at what time and under what circumstances is now unknown, while those at French Village, Hammond River, appear to have exchanged their lands there (granted them in 1787) for grants at Madawaska, to which they removed prior to 1794.

h. Acadian expansion and immigration. At the opening of this period in 1783, groups of Acadians, larger or smaller, were settled, either with grants of their lands or with permission from the government to occupy them, at *Fox Creek*, *Belliveau* and *Memramcook* on Fundy waters, and at *Shediac*, *Cocagne*, *Bay du Vin*, *Neguac*, *Caraquet*, *Nepisiguit*, and probably some minor points on the North Shore. In the early part of this period the growing Memramcook and Fox Creek settlements began to expand to the North Shore, and at the same time the return of Acadians from Quebec, Isle St. John and especially from St. Pierre and Miquelon, continued. From these various sources as well as from Minudie earlier mentioned, the Acadian settlements of the North Shore grew rapidly and many new ones came into existence, including *Buctouche* (1785), *Tracadie* (1784), *Richibucto Village*,

or St. Anthony (1790), *Aldouane* (1790), *Pokemouche* (1793), *Kouchibouguacsis* (1795), *Shippegan*, *Miscou*, *Barachois* (1800), *Tedish* (1800), *Aboushagan* (1802), *Shemogue* (1800), *Chockpish* (1802), *Shediac Village* (1805), *Cape Sapin* (1810), *Tabusintac*, *Cap Pelée*, or Cape Bald (1813), *Oak Point*, *Jacquet River* and *Eel River*. At least one expansion settlement from Nepisiguit, namely, *Petit Rocher* (1793), was also formed in this period.[1] A number of these settlements were not strictly Acadian. Thus *Caraquet* is locally, and no doubt correctly, said to have been founded by the sailors of a French war vessel after 1760, while *L'Amec* was settled in part in this period by Canadian French fishermen, settled here by Jersey fishing firms, while others of the northern French settlements were founded by, or contained, many Canadian French. During this period, also, the Madawaska settlements grew and expanded, extending both up and down the St. John, and even, at the close of the period (1814), sent an offshoot below the mouth of the Aroostook, forming an Acadian settlement there which, however, was soon abandoned. Some of the smaller of these settlements, notably that at Oak Point, and that at Jacquet River, were also later abandoned by the Acadians, who doubtless soon joined their fellow-countrymen in the nearest large settlements.

A special phase of settlement in this period was the establishment of post-houses along the upper St. John to facilitate travel along this important winter route to Quebec. As noted in the earlier Monograph on Historic Sites, 348, some thirteen of these were planned, but apparently not many of them were established. I have been able to learn positively of the existence of but three, outside of those at Presquisle and Grand Falls in connection with the military establishments there, one two or three miles below Andover, kept by a Frenchman, L'Arlois (whose descendants, the Larlees, are numerous in the vicinity), one at Salmon River kept by Whitehead, and another seven miles below Grand Falls kept by John Street.

[1] Valuable information about the Acadian settlements in New Brunswick in 1796 is contained in a report of that year, made to the Bishop of Quebec, by Abbé Desjardins. It was printed in Le Moniteur Acadien for June 14, 1887. It gives *Memramcook* and *Petitcodiac*, over 100 families; *Shediac*, 15 families; *Cocagne*, 14 families; *Buctouche*, 11 families; *Richibucto*, 33 families; *Bay du Vin*, 11 families; *Neguac*, 10 families; *Tracadie*, 23 families; *Shippegan*, 5 families; *Miscou*, 3 families; Caraquet not stated. These numbers are probably only approximate, and they seem rather small. Another estimate, showing a slight increase over this, is given in 1803 by Alexander Taylor (Winslow Papers, 499).

Another very valuable document relates to the Acadian settlements in 1811, 1812; it is the Report of his Missions to these settlements in 1811, 1812 by Bishop Plessis (see Bibliography). He mentions all of the settlements in the above list excepting Cap Pelée and Chockpish.

i. Location of the Indians on reserves. Prior to the opening of this period in 1783 the Indians of the Province wandered and camped where they chose without interference from the whites, and also without any formal recognition from the whites of their rights to the soil. The rapid expansion of settlement in this period, however, soon brought white settlers upon the favourite camping and fishing grounds of the Indians, of which the latter vigorously made complaint. Accordingly, at least as early as 1783 (and indeed earlier, for in 1765 the Nova Scotia government had reserved 500 acres for them at Aucpac), the government reserved for their use large tracts of land covering their favourite camping and fishing grounds. Thus originated the system of Indian reserves which has been continued to the present and which now includes the Maliseet and Passamaquoddy reserves of *St. Croix* (on Chepedneck Lake) and *Canoose* in Charlotte; the *St. Basil* (Madawaska), *Tobique, Woodstock, Indian Village* (Kingsclear), *St. Mary's, Oromocto, Brothers* (islands in Simonds) reserves on the St. John; and the Micmac reserves of *Fort Folly* on the Petitcodiac; *Shediac, Buctouche, Indian Island* (Richibucto), *Richibucto*, in Kent; the *Renous, Big Hole, Indian Point* (opposite Red Bank), *Red Bank,* and the part of it north of the Little Southwest, *Eel Ground* and *Burnt Church* on the Miramichi; *Tabusintac* and *Pokemouche*, on those rivers; *Pabineau* and *Indian Island* on Nepisiguit; and *Eel River,* near Dalhousie. Several thus established have become extinct either through withdrawal or early sale to the whites, including *Aucpac, St. Annes* and *Meductic* on the St. John, *Scoodic* (Milltown) on the St. Croix, and *Aboushagan River* in Westmorland. These reserves are of the most diverse sizes and dates of formation,[1] and many of them have been greatly reduced in size, partly by their opening to settlement (Buctouche and Richibucto in particular), partly by the sale of large parts of them to provide a fund for the benefit of the Indians. In 1867 they were all transferred to the Dominion Government at Confederation, and some of those in the above list, St. Croix, Oromocto, Indian Island (Nepisiguit) have been established since that time. In some cases (St. Croix, Canoose, Renous, Big Hole, Shediac, Tabusintac, Pokemouche) they are not now occupied by Indians, who prefer to settle in villages nearer the towns where they can secure some employment, or

[1] All the particulars I have been able to gather as to the dates of formation, size, etc., of these reserves are contained under their respective names in the Dictionary of Settlements later given. In many cases no record of dates of formation appear to exist outside of the Council Records, in which it is a matter of extreme difficulty to find them. Much information of value about them occurs in a Report by Perley, of 1844, cited in the Bibliography.

sell their wooden wares. In addition to their villages on these reserves, the Indians occupy camping places, with the tacit permission of the white owners, at various places in the province, at Gagetown, St. Andrews, Apohaqui, and elsewhere, and in the summer they temporarily take possession of other camping places, near the resorts of summer visitors. The numbers of the Indians are about stationary (1309 in 1901).

In the earlier days of the province it was customary to allow the Indians to sell their reserves. Thus, in 1794, the Indians of Aucpac sold their reserves, set aside for them in 1765 by the Nova Scotia Government, to Colonel Isaac Allen, an incidental result of which was that the province in 1814 had to appropriate £300 to enable these Indians to settle on new lands, with which money the present Kingsclear reserve was purchased for them in 1816. Again, in 1800, when Rev. Mr. Andrews applied to the Council for the Indian lands at Scoodic (Milltown) for a glebe, he was recommended to purchase from the Indians. Another case is that of Simon Hebert, who, in 1824 purchased from the Maliseets at Madawaska the tract of land just below the mouth of that river of which he later, in 1824, obtained a grant. As late as 1841 the chief of the Micmacs at Red Bank sold and leased, apparently legally, large tracts from that reserve. But for many years past the Indians have not been allowed to sell their own lands.

j. Relations with earlier and neighbouring peoples. The relations of the Loyalists with the races already occupying New Brunswick were perfectly friendly. There was, it is true, some friction with both New Englanders and Acadians, chiefly due to the presence of these people as squatters on lands granted to the Loyalists, and there was a little trouble with the Indians. But these difficulties were entirely local, and soon adjusted, and no effect whatever was produced upon the distribution of settlements. Later the Loyalists and the earlier English-speaking settlers mingled and united perfectly, and, incorporating with themselves the later English-speaking immigrants, are forming one homogeneous people. The Acadians, however, and of course, the Indians, remained, as they do to-day, largely distinct peoples.

In the relations of the new settlers to neighbouring races we find little influence upon settlements. The only hostile people to be feared were those of the United States. But no serious attempt at defence against them was ever made, although small garrisons were established in 1790 at the *Forks of Oromocto, Presque Isle,* and *Grand Falls,* and some weak defences were established at the time of the war of 1812 at *Worden's battery* on the St. John, at *St. John* and *Carleton* (the *Mar-*

tello Tower) and at *St. Andrews*, but practically these insignificant local defences produced no permanent effect upon settlement.

In two indirect ways, however, the earlier settlers slightly affected the Loyalist settlements. First, they had possession of some of the most valuable lands, (Maugerville, Sackville, Westmorland, Hills-

MAP No. 10. The road along the St. John above Woodstock should be in the finer dots indicating the Immigration period, in which it was actually built.

borough, and Moncton), from which the Loyalists were thereby excluded, and second, the delay in securing the escheats of the great unoccupied grants seriously, even though only temporarily, checked the formation of the Loyalist settlements, and helped to send many settlers into the readjustment settlements of Miramichi and elsewhere.

k. Development of artificial lines of communication. The opening of this period in 1783 found the Province possessed of no lines of communication except the natural waterways and the portages between

them, and excepting a rough road, then in very bad condition, constructed by the French from Fort Cumberland to Baie Verte. But the Government of the new Province at once faced this necessity, and began the construction of roads, especially such as would connect the chief centres of population. During the next few years roads were planned, surveyed and partly built, as shown by the map, (Map No. 10), including those from St. John along the Kennebecasis, Petitcodiac and Memramcook to Fort Cumberland, from near Hampton on this road to Fredericton, from Fredericton to St. Andrews, from Fredericton to St. John along the west side of the river, from St. John to St. Andrews, from Fredericton towards Woodstock and Canada, from Moncton to Shediac and from Hampton by Upham to Quaco. So great was the labour and expense of building these great lengths of road through so rough a wilderness, that the work went on but slowly, and was often abandoned upon particular roads for long times together, a matter of no great concern to the settlers, who were accustomed to travel by water in summer and by the ice in winter, naturally preferring those easy and familiar routes to the very bad roads. So bad were they that in 1803 Dugald Campbell, a special commissioner to report on the subject, wrote that some of these roads were hardly discernible, others were used as pastures, while "10 miles of road fit for any kind of wheel carriage is nowhere to be found either there or in the rest of the Province with the exception of the left bank of the St. John in Sunbury, where nature, however, had chiefly performed the task." Work upon these roads was later continued, however, bringing gradually the Westmorland Road, the two St. John River roads and the St. Andrews road into tolerable condition, but the expenditure for defence at the time of the war of 1812 stopped all road work except that on the high road to Canada up the St. John. No doubt these roads stimulated settlement to some extent along their courses, especially in the vicinity of the larger towns, but no distinct settlements appeared to have been made upon them, excepting *New Maryland* and *Pleasant Ridge* (1808) on the Fredericton-St. Andrews road. But they were important as preparing the way for better roads and for new settlements in the next period.

B. Sociological Factors.

a. Government. The Loyalists continued the representative form of Government with a legislative capital, such as had existed in the preceding period, but the capital for the new Province was, as we have seen, fixed at *Fredericton,* thus establishing by the artificial stimulus

of government patronage, a town, later a city, near the centre of the Province, much larger than the environmental and other conditions would have developed. Moreover, in 1786, the new Government divided the Province for convenience of local administration into eight counties, each with a central shire-town to contain the local administrative offices (court-houses, jails, record and probate offices). The towns (properly parishes) thus chosen were *St. Andrews,* for Charlotte; *St. John,* for St. John; *Kingston* (changed in 1871 to Hampton), for Kings; *Gagetown,* for Queens; *Burton* (temporarily Maugerville), for Sunbury; *Fredericton* for York; *Westmorland* (changed in 1801 to Dorchester), for Westmorland; *Newcastle,* for Northumberland. In each case the most prominent or populous place or village in those parishes was selected as the site of the county buildings, which gave them an additional stimulus inducing a growth greater than would have been the case from natural environmental and other causes; so that in most cases those places have thus been aided to grow into the considerable villages or towns they have since become.

b. Occupations. The Loyalists had pursued in their former homes the most diverse occupations, including indeed almost every trade and profession. But the conditions of life in New Brunswick made only one occupation possible for the great majority, namely, farming, and to this they turned perforce. Hence the new settlements of the Province formed by them were almost entirely agricultural, and therefore widely spread, following the best available lands. Second in importance came, of course, trading and especially the export of lumber. This with the building of vessels, which rose greatly in importance in this period, caused a great growth of places situated in the physiographic foci of the Province. Thus not only did *St. John City* grow rapidly, but *St. Andrews* became a port of much importance, while *Chatham* and *Newcastle* on the Miramichi began to assume importance, as did smaller places on most of the larger rivers.

c. Racial character. In general the Loyalists closely resembled in character their New England forerunners. They were dominated by that desire for advancement, love of adventure, and restlessness characteristic of all Anglo-Saxons, especially when they are expanding in a new country. Consequently the settlers of this period extended as pioneers far beyond the granted settlements, and took possession in small groups or singly of points of vantage far up the St. John river and at various points on the distant North Shore. The English and Scotch immigrants, however, were more conservative, and kept rather in somewhat compact communities, either in the older settlements or

their new settlements at *Scotch Ridge, Shediac, Miramichi* and *Restigouche.*

churches later. The expanding Acadians, however, in the same period affected the distribution of their settlements. As among the New Englanders the Loyalists spread where they pleased, organizing their churches later. The expanding Acadians, however, in the same period showed their old tendency to settle in somewhat compact villages.

C. Environmental Factors.

a. Accessibility. This factor exerted an extremely important influence upon the distribution of the Loyalist settlements, for all the Loyalists without exception were landed upon the Fundy waters, readily accessible from New York and Castine, while not a single vessel, so far as known, passed around Nova Scotia to the North Shore. Those Loyalists who ultimately settled on the North Shore either passed from the St. John to their new homes by the Indian portages, or they came into the Province by way of Quebec and Gaspé. This is in large part, though, of course, not solely the reason why the original Loyalist settlements were exclusively on waters accessible from the Bay of Fundy (compare Map No. 8), and why they reached the North Shore only in small groups and at widely scattered points. On the other hand, the North Shore being equally accessible from Europe, and, after the development of a great timber trade with the North Shore ports, even more accessible (by the timber ships) than the southern, it was peopled chiefly by Scotch and English immigrants; and the fact that the timber ships went to ports of Scotland and England and not to Ireland explains probably why no Irish reached the North Shore in this period. The timber trade appears to have developed at Passamaquoddy earlier than upon the North Shore, and it was probably the facility of passage by the timber ships that brought the Scotch settlers to settle at *Scotch Ridge* in 1803.

Another important phase of geographical accessibility was its influence upon the distribution of the Acadian settlements, which in this period were forming along the North Shore. In general those formed by settlers from Minudie and by expansion from Memramcook and Petitcodiac were either in the southernmost harbours of the North Shore, or on the portages between the Bay of Fundy and the North Shore. The Acadians returning from St. Pierre and Miquelon (or perhaps from Cape Breton) settled also in general in the southern parts, while those returning from Quebec settled mostly in the more northern localities and brought many Canadian French with them.

b. Communication. This exercised also a powerful influence upon the distribution of the settlements of the time. All navigation being by water, the settlements of the period were almost exclusively on navigable waters, the earlier upon waters navigable by vessels or boats, and the later on waters navigable at least for canoes, and the only case of an early settlement formed back from such navigable waters was *St. Davids,* which, as earlier noted, was not properly a Loyalist settlement.

Another important phase of communication was the foundation of the Acadian settlements at *Madawaska,* which were located on the upper St. John by the Government for the purpose of helping to keep open the important communication between Nova Scotia and Quebec by way of the St. John and Madawaska. And we trace yet another effect in the direction given to the native expansion settlements of the period which tended to follow the courses of the rivers, thus leading to the formation of settlements in distant places (*New Canaan* and *Carleton county*), where otherwise they would have been formed nearer the older settlements.

c. Location of good lands. The Loyalists having mostly to turn farmers, their settlements naturally tended to spread upon the good lands. The marshes, and, in some part, the intervales, of the St. John having been taken up by earlier settlers, they spread upon the best lands remaining, occupying all of the intervale lands of the lower St. John and its branches first, thence extending to more remote parts, and to the Miramichi and Restigouche. It was the presence of the intervales at *Madawaska* which located the Acadian settlements there instead of farther down the St. John. At Passamaquoddy, however, the intervales were almost absent and there the good uplands determined the settlements, especially on the good soils near *St. Andrews* and on the ridges back of *St. Stephen* at *Scotch Ridge* and in *St. David.* Along the North Shore the Acadians found an abundance of fair uplands and spread without special regard to this factor.

d. Location of trading centres. In this period the trading centres rose greatly in importance, especially in the foci of the two most extensively settled districts, namely, the St. John and Passamaquoddy. In the former the *City of St. John* rose steadily, while *St. Andrews* also grew rapidly in importance, chiefly in consequence of the great development of the lumber and shipbuilding at Passamaquoddy,[1] and these

[1] As a report by Donald McDonald in 1803 shows (Winslow Papers, 488), St. Andrews Parish had in that year 4 sawmills; St. Stephen had 7; St. David, 2; St. Patrick, 1; St. George, 5; Pennfield, 2; in all cutting about 7,700,000 feet of boards, while St. Andrews Parish alone had built 42 vessels since 1785. Cooney

two were the chief places in New Brunswick in this period. On the North Shore no places of importance arose in this period, the local trading centres for the still scanty population at Miramichi being at *Wilson's Point,* while at Restigouche it was at *Athol Point.*

e. Outlets of the lumber trade. The lumber trade in this period was especially active at Passamaquoddy, which, after 1800, was exporting large quantities both of square and of sawn timber, and it was also important along the St. John, but it hardly rose to any importance in this period on the North Shore. Up to 1808 much pine timber was reserved for the use of the Crown (for masts for the Royal Navy), but in that year this restriction was removed, whereby the trade in pine timber was facilitated.

f. Water powers. These rose to importance in this period, not only those of the smaller streams for sawing lumber and grinding grain for local use, but also those of greater power for sawing lumber for export and shipbuilding. About 1800 the numerous fine water powers at the mouths of the principal rivers in Charlotte were being fully utilized, thus determining important villages at *St. Stephen* and *Milltown,* at *St. Patrick* (at the mouth of the Digdeguash) at *St. George,* and probably at *Lepreau* and other places to the eastward. These rivers had a great advantage and thus received a great start over all others in the province, including the St. John, in their abundance of fine timber supply with a combination of fine water powers and good harbours at their mouths. This advantage they lost later only through the exhaustion of the lumber. On the North Shore, on the other hand, these conditions did not exist, and there the trade was entirely in hewn timber, so that those localities had to await the advent of the steam mill before they could export sawn lumber in any amount. Along the St. John the water powers of the various branches seem to have been utilized in this period chiefly for local purposes.

g. Fishing and hunting centres. This period marks a great decline in the importance of the fur trade (and other phases of hunting) as determining settlements, but the fisheries rose steadily in importance, especially the salt-water fisheries, which became increasingly important at *Passamaquoddy* and at *Miscou,* determining the settlement of the various islands by independent fishermen in the former case and the establishment of powerful foreign fishing companies, which still persist, in the latter. The salmon fisheries, too, continued important in this

(p. 50) shows that only square timber was shipped from Miramichi and in very small quantity prior to this time, and it was not until after 1812 that the timber trade became important on that river. The history of the trade at Restigouche would be similar.

ences with an occasional official table. All the facts as to the numbers of immigrants that I have been able to find, compiled from diverse sources, are contained in the following table:

1816. A vessel brought 100 immigrants from Perthshire to St. John.

1819. Some 7,000 immigrants, chiefly from Ireland, but with some from Scotland, and some disbanded regiments, reached St. John.

Another record gives for this year, immigrants from Dumfries 150, Cardigan 180, Falmouth 17, London 38, Ross (Ireland) 110, Londonderry 1,312.

1821. Aug. 28. Ship Mars, Frier, arrived at St. Andrews from Belfast with 210 passengers.

1822. June. Reached St. John from Scotland, 50 immigrants, England, 55; Wales, 66; Ireland (Londonderry), 1,390.

1826. July 1. Upwards of 1,550 immigrants have arrived at St. John since April 30, many in a very distressed condition

1826. Oct. 7. 3,000 arrived at St. John since 30 April.

1829. June. Arrived from England 146, from Ireland 2,064.

1831-1835. 30,000 immigrants arrived in St. John, of whom many appear to have gone on to the United States.

1834. Some 8,750 immigrants appear to have reached the Province.

1835. During the last five years, the average number of emigrant arrivals was 6,000 annually; during the five preceding years, 5,000 per annum was the average. The departures, during the same periods, were 2,500 per annum (Wedderburn, 74).

1840. May. In 2 days 875 immigrants arrived at St. John.

1841. May 15. Sailed for St. John, 5 vessels from Cork, 2 from Kinsale, 3 from Londonderry, 1 each from Belfast and Westport, containing 1,991 passengers.

1842. July 16. 7,000 immigrants arrived at St. John the present season. Another note says, from April to July 7,000 arrived at St. John, most of whom went on to the United States.

1843. Jan. 1—Dec. 31. 8,320 immigrants came to the Province; St. John, 7,565; Miramichi, 332; St. Andrews, 423.

1844—2,605; 1845—6,133; 1846—9,765; 1847—14,879; 1848—4,141; 1849—2,724; 1850—1,838.

As the above figures indicate, the greater part of the immigration of this period was from Ireland, a condition contrasting sharply with that of the preceding period, in which it was chiefly from Scotland. Happily we have very exact data upon this subject of the nationality of the immigrants of this period, for the census of 1851, taken at

about the close of the period, gives separate lists of the immigrants from each country. The figures of the countries are as follows:

1851

County	England	Scotland	Ireland	Other Brit'h Possessions	Foreign	Totals	Percentage of Total Population
Albert	81	56	377	156	53	723	11·4
Carleton	131	148	1,101	88	89	1,557	13·9
Charlotte	234	391	2,569	74	364	3,632	18·2
Gloucester	132	219	827	161	37	1,376	11·7
Kent	240	448	463	19	25	1,195	10·4
Kings	372	253	2,718	81	69	3,493	18·5
Northumberland	306	895	2,095	124	63	3,483	23·1
Queens	173	155	1,377	57	30	1,792	16·8
Restigouche	50	534	282	24	31	921	22·1
St. John	1,133	896	12,872	509	394	15,804	41·0
Sunbury	50	68	809	62	47	1,036	19·5
Victoria	78	37	218	118	39	490	9·0
Westmorland	303	345	706	3	31	1,388	7·7
York	624	410	2,362	74	72	3,542	20·0
	3,907	4,855	28,776	1,550	1,344	40,432	20·8

Thus it appears that the Irish far outnumbered all other immigrants taken together, formed 71% of the total immigration, and constituting, in 1851, 14·9% of the total population of the Province. Next after the Irish came the Scotch, only one-sixth as many, then the English. The immigration from "other British Possessions" must have been from the neighbouring provinces chiefly, and that from "foreign countries" chiefly from the United States.

As a rule the immigrants were extremely poor, commonly landing in the Province with absolutely no possessions, even their passage in many cases having been paid by Government. It was necessary, therefore, not only to provide assistance until they could become self supporting, but to grant them lands upon the easiest possible terms.[1] In 1820 the

[1] "In the year 1819 when Lt.-Gov. Geo. Stracy Smythe was at the head of affairs in this Province, there was much distress among the newly arrived immigrants, and a meeting was held in St. John for their relief, at which a subscription list was opened and headed by His Excellency with £100. At Fredericton a similar meeting was held Nov. 30, and a committee appointed to consider and

New Brunswick Legislature passed "an Act to provide for, and encourage the settlement of emigrants in this Province," in which it was provided that certain persons in each county should act as a committee to inquire into the character and condition of emigrants, and, where satisfactory, recommend them for location tickets for lands to be laid out and surveyed in each county. Apparently it was under this law that the numerous emigrant settlements of this period were laid out and settled. The emigrants occupied their lands simply by location tickets until they were able to pay the moderate fees, quit

---

relieve, if possible, the situation of the many distressed immigrants in and about that place. The committee proceeded to visit the habitations of these unfortunate people, and with few exceptions found them uncomfortably lodged and by no means prepared to meet the approaching winter." (Old newspaper.)

No doubt this meeting led to the formation of the following society:

"The Fredericton Emigrant Society. This Society was formed at Fredericton in 1819, for the relief of destitute strangers, being the first institution of that kind formed in the Province. It expended large sums in that and the following years, and besides relieving the temporary necessities of great numbers of destitute emigrants, enabled many of them to settle on new land, who are now in comfortable independent circumstances. It is not at present in active operation, but has funds to a considerable amount." (Sketches of New Brunswick, 35.)

This Society proved unable to meet the demands upon it and in 1825 Sir Howard Douglas recommended legislative action to meet the situation. In his address he says "the destitute and distressed condition of emigrants on their first arrival has been such as to render the benevolence of the Emigrant Societies and that of individuals altogether insufficient for their relief, and their poverty and ignorance of the labour of the country preventing them from making immediate settlements upon land." As a result of his efforts the New Brunswick Agricultural and Emigrant Society, a provincial institution with branches in the different counties, was founded in 1825 to aid emigrants. The latter were to be placed temporarily under its charge and to be located on their lands under its direction. This institution appears not to have accomplished what was expected of it and in a few years it disappeared. It was not however, a cessation of poverty which led to its decline, for this characterized most of the immigrants throughout the period. Thus in 1848 a speaker in the House of Assembly referred to "the clouds of wretched people who had landed upon our shores during the past season" (Fenety, Political Notes, 262). It is, however, greatly to the credit of the great majority of immigrants that once given a fair start in this country they rapidly rose from want to comfort and often to affluence.

In 1832 a law was passed requiring that the masters of vessels arriving in New Brunswick with emigrants should pay to the Province five shillings for each emigrant, the proceeds to be used solely for the relief of distressed emigrants upon arrival, or for conveying such to their destination within the Province. This tax provided £2,183 11s. 8d. in 1834.

rents, or purchase money, after which grants were issued to them giving possession of their lands in fee simple.[1]

Presumably the New Brunswick Government in its efforts to promote immigration, issued many publications during this period, but I have found but a single one—a 15-page octavo, "Hand-book for Emigrants to the Province of New Brunswick," Fredericton, 1841, which gives in the form of questions and answers, a synopsis of the facts likely to interest intending immigrants. Three emigration works published by individuals, however, are of considerable importance, Mann's "Emigrant's Instructor," 1824; Baillie's "Account of New Brunswick," London, 1832, and an anonymous pamphlet, "Practical Information to Emigrants into New Brunswick," published with MacGregor's British America in 1832, all of which works contain much valuable information about the earlier immigrant settlements. Mann's two works give a very clear picture of the conditions and hardships of an emigrant's life, invaluable to a clear understanding of the history of emigration to New Brunswick.[2]

But not only did New Brunswick encourage immigration, but the British Government did likewise. In 1827 Colonel Cockburn was sent to New Brunswick to select 300,000 acres of good and accessible land for settlement by emigrants. He chose large tracts in the interior of

[1] From the foundation of the Province until 1827 lands were granted on the payment of certain fees which went to the Lieutenant-Governor and other principal officers of the Government (a table of which is in Fisher's Sketches of New Brunswick, 79), and from 1808 to 1827 a small quit rent, which was to be perpetual, was paid in addition. In 1827 all grant fees were abolished and lands were sold through the Crown land office either by absolute purchase or quit rents for seven years. The quit rents, which in 1832 were estimated to amount to £2,324 sterling per annum, appear not to have been collected, at least not as a rule. In 1837 His Majesty transferred the entire control of Crown lands to the legislature, since which time most of the changes made in the regulations for the sale of Crown lands have been in the direction of cheapening their cost to the poor settler. (Brief accounts of the different systems of granting Crown lands are in Robb's Agricultural Progress, 1856, 13, and in First Report of the Crown Land Department, 1862, 7.) Various minor changes were made rendering easier the acquisition of lands by emigrants until in 1849 an Act was passed allowing payment to be made in labour on the public roads instead of in cash. The consideration of the settlements thus made, however, belongs rather under the next period.

[2] Dr. Raymond possesses a MS. book of verses by Philip Kehoe, an emigrant of 1820, giving a vivid account of life on an Emigrant Ship.

A work of great value on the origin of settlements in this period is Johnston's Travels in North America (see Bibliography) which gives many references to this subject, and the second edition of his report is almost equally valuable. There is much of importance also in MacGregor's British America.

Albert County and in a line across the heads of the rivers of Kent County, and it was under his advice that the road in a direct line from Moncton towards Chatham was laid out and partially built as far as the Richibucto. But despite his enthusiastic reports, no settlements appear to have been made on these tracts in this period, and it was not until the native settlements of Kent expanded to them that they were occupied.[1] Colonel Cockburn's Reports, in a British blue-book of 1828, are of great interest and give much valuable information about the country at that time. Presumably many British blue-books on emigration were published during this period, but I have been able to find only a single one, namely that published in 1843, and containing some brief references to New Brunswick. One naturally would expect that a collection of all official reports and other papers relating to emigration, which has played so great a part in the peopling of New Brunswick, would be found in the library of the Legislature or in some of the Government offices at Fredericton. But such is not the case.

The immigrants who arrived in the Province in this period finally settled in either one of four ways. *First*, they distributed themselves among the older settlements, either taking up farms in the settled districts or their immediate vicinity, or else they settled in the towns and cities. Thus they aided to consolidate and enlarge both the older settlements and the towns, and the tendency towards the latter is well brought out by the census of 1851, which shows (see the table earlier) that the Irish in particular settled most numerously in the counties and parishes having the largest towns. Probably the majority of immigrants thus settled in the older settlements. *Second*, they joined with the native settlers who were expanding into and opening up new lands in various parts of the Province, helping to form new settlements of mixed origin. *Third*, they proceeded either immediately or after some short interval, to blocks of land laid out for them in the wilderness lands of the Province, there forming those farming settlements of marked nationality so characteristic of New Brunswick settlements and a list of which is given below. *Fourth*, they passed along, either immediately or after some short residence in the Province, to the United States, a procedure which became more and more marked towards the end of the period. Further, those settlements, composed of immigrants exclusively, were formed either by considerable numbers who came together, usually from a single home locality, or else by constant small accessions extending over several years, new arrivals being stimulated by the reports of the

[1] Cooney in 1832 spoke very slightingly of this enterprise, which had obviously been a failure (Northern New Brunswick and Gaspé, 152).

earlier settlers, who often induced their former fellow townsmen to join them. *Richibucto* and *Belledune* were largely settled in this way.

The distinct settlements founded in this period by immigrants from Great Britain and Ireland were as follows. I have found none of date certainly prior to 1819, although it is possible that some of the group near New Jerusalem in Petersville may be earlier, but in that year and the next (1819-1820) were formed the Welsh *Cardigan,* the English *English Settlement,* and *Murray's Corners;* the Scotch *East Scotch Settlement, Caverhill* and *Scotch Lake;* the Irish *Tay, New Bandon* and *Belledune,* and these appear to be the pioneer settlements of this period. Others, however, followed rapidly, and during the decade from 1820 to 1830 the following were formed:—the Scotch *Mascareen* and *Letang; Gaspereau* (Queen's), *California* (Queen's), *West Scotch Settlement, New Scotland, MacDougalls* and its extension *Scotch Settlement, Black River,* (near Buctouche), *New Galloway, Napan* and *Douglastown;* the Irish *Baillie, Newburg, Magundy Ridge, Blaney Ridge, Pokiok Settlement, Lake George,* these latter four from north of Ireland,[1] *Birdton, Kingsley, Salmon Creek, North Fork, New Jerusalem, Cootes Hill, Henderson, Irish Settlement, Waterloo, Shannon, Chambers Settlement, New Ireland, Irishtown* (Westmorland), *Second Westcock, Botsford Portage, Bartibog, Nelson, Barnaby River, Cains River, Pokemouche,* and *Shannonvale.* In this decade also, a small group of French from France and Jersey settled at *Grande Plaine,* Miscou. Groups of immigrants settled also with the native settlers in Richmond at *Scotch Corner* and *Irish Settlement,* in *Howard Settlement,* and in *New Maryland* (Scotch).

During the following decade, 1830 to 1840, there were formed the important settlements of the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Land Company, later considered, the important English and Scotch *Harrey,* the Scotch *Wilson's Point* (on Miscou), *Rose Hill* and *Dunlop,* and most of the Scotch settlements on Bay Chaleur later noticed; the Irish *Clarence Hill, Smithfield* and *Newmarket* (North of Ireland), *Lawfield, Hibernia, Red Bank,* probably *Jordan Mountain* and *Whites Mountain, Emigrant Settlement* (Westmorland), *Emigrant Settlement* (St. John), *Upper Bay du Vin.*

In the next decade, 1840 to 1850, fewer new settlements were formed, but they included the Scotch and Irish *Tryon, Allandale* and *Kilmarnock;* the Scotch *Roxburgh;* the Irish *Anderson Settlement, Cork* (Teetotal Settlement), *Acton, Carlow, Flume Ridge, Boland,*

[1] It would perhaps be more logical to divide the Irish settlements into two groups, the Protestant north of Ireland settlers, and the Roman Catholic south of Ireland settlers, but I have not the facts for doing this in all cases.

Enniskillen, Patterson, Boyne, Clones, Dingletycouch, Londonderry, Donegal, Long Settlement, Fredericton Road, Kinsale.

It was during this period that the remarkable Scotch emigration to the Restigouche and Bay Chaleur began, which converted that region from a scantily peopled wilderness into a well settled and progressive part of the province. These settlers were mostly from the Island of Arran, and, according to Herdman (in his History of Restigouche), left their native land because their leases had expired, and their landlord, the Duke of Hamilton, refused to renew them. The first arrivals were in 1829, and thereafter they continued to come for some years. A few of them settled above the older settlers on the Restigouche, and others between Campbellton and Dalhousie, but they extended gradually beyond that, taking up the coast lands through *Colborne* and *Durham*, mingling somewhat with Acadian settlers between Eel River and Charlo River, as far as Belledune, and with the exception of a few places already occupied (at Jacquet River, New Mills and elsewhere) they founded the prosperous farming districts and villages of that region, and have expanded to a considerable extent upon the back lands. Scotch settlers from Pictou, Nova Scotia, also came, especially to the lumber towns now rising at the mouth of the Restigouche (*Campbelltown* and *Dalhousie*) during this period. In the meantime there was also a considerable Scotch immigration to the Miramichi, both from Scotland and Nova Scotia, and probably from Prince Edward Island. Except in the case of Douglastown and Napan, already mentioned, no distinct settlements were formed, but the new immigrants joined with the earlier settlers in building up the now rapidly growing lumbering towns of *Chatham* and *Newcastle*.

A special phase of immigration in this period was the introduction of men to work on the construction of the St. Andrews and Quebec Railway, and who afterwards settled in the province. The most important group of such settlers were the 100 labourers sent to St. Andrews in 1847 by Earl Fitzwilliam from his estates at Wicklow Island, but the consideration of this subject belongs rather in the next period.

A very important factor in the immigration of this period was the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Land Company. This company was formed in England through the activity of Lieut. E. N. Kendall, who is said to have become impressed with the possibilities of New Brunswick during a visit made in connection with the boundary surveys.[1]

[1] St. John *Sun*, July 15, 1887.

It was first organized in 1831, or early in 1832, was incorporated by Royal Charter in 1834, and in November, 1835, purchased from the Government 589,000 acres of land, at three shillings per acre. This tract was located in York County, of which it occupied much of the northern part, with limits shown on a later map (map No. 16). The grant inclosed Cardigan and some other grants, and some lands purchased from the Cunards were added to it on the southwest Miramichi, on which Campbell settlement was built. They proceeded with great energy to build a road from the Royal Road near Cardigan through to the Miramichi, and where it crossed the Nashwaak they laid out the village of *Stanley,* and at its junction with the Miramichi they laid out another village of *Campbell,* while along its course, in the vicinity of Tay and Cleuristic, they built log houses and cleared lands for expected settlers, all of which operations were most expensive. They circulated large amounts of printed circulars, etc., and attracted some settlers, the first of whom, some Isle of Skye crofters, became greatly dissatisfied, and abandoned their lands, which are still unoccupied and growing up to forest. But later the company was more successful, and towards the end of this period and in the next they founded, partly by the introduction of immigrants and partly by the sale of lands to natives of the province, *Stanley, Cross Creek, Giants' Glen, Greenhill, Scotch Glen, Williamsburg, Maple Grove, Bloomfield Ridge, Fredericsburg, Stone Settlement, Curleyburg, Ward* and *Campbell Settlements, Red Rock, Limekiln* (or *English Settlement*), and others in the parish of Stanley, and also *Dorn Ridge, Jones' Forks, New Zealand, Upper, Middle* and *Lower Haynesville, Springfield, Millville, Howland Ridge, Blaney Ridge, Temperance Vale, Campbell Settlement* and others in Douglas, Bright and Queensbury. The company's operations, however, were not profitable, partly because of the great expense and small returns from the introduction of immigrants (their profits were to accrue from the sale of lands to the settlers after they had become able to pay), partly because much of their lands proved unfit for settlement, but chiefly because of the gradual reduction in price of lands sold to settlers by the province, which ultimately sold the best lands to settlers not only at a price below the original price paid by the company for theirs, but even granted them practically free (under the Labour Act). Accordingly, in 1872, steps were taken towards the voluntary winding up of their affairs, a process not yet completed. Over two-thirds of their lands have been sold either for settlement or for lumbering purposes having being largely bought, for the latter purpose, by Alexander Gibson, founder of Marysville. The present resident commissioner,

to whom I am indebted for much information about the company, is Mr. Harry Beckwith, of Fredericton.[1]

b. The settlement of the disbanded regiments. Early in this period important settlements were formed by the men of disbanded regiments, some from New Brunswick and some from Great Britain. In 1803 a regiment had been raised in the Province called the *New Brunswick Fencibles,* which in 1811 was gazetted as the 104th regiment of the British line, and which took an active part in the war of 1812. In 1813 it was ordered to Canada, and a new regiment of New Brunswick Fencibles was raised for home defence.[2] At the close of the war both of these regiments, together with the 8th and the 98th British regiments were disbanded, and were offered lands in New Brunswick. In 1817 the New Brunswick Government made a reservation of the lands along the St. John from Presque Isle to Grand Falls (then unoccupied except in a few small single grants), and gave notice (May 2, 1817) that all officers and men of this regiment who desired lands should give their names to the secretary's office. A considerable number both of the 104th and of the Fencibles took advantage of this offer and settled, apparently in 1817 and 1818, on the St. John in the present parishes of *Wicklow, Kent, Andover* and *Perth,* and with and above them men of

---

[1] A most valuable document upon the history of the operations of this company is "Reports Nos. 1 and 2 on the state and condition of the Province of New Brunswick, with some observations on the company's tract . . . ." by E. N. Kendall, 1835. London. 31 pages. The company appears to have issued a great amount of literature relative to their tract, for the early expenses included £135 for engraving maps and printing, as well as £54 "for town and provincial advertisements." A part of the above amount was probably paid for the publication of a series of 12 large lithographic plates (of which I possess a set) showing scenes about Stanley, Fredericton and on the company's road, entitled "Sketches in New Brunswick. Taken principally with the intention of shewing the nature and description of the land in the tract purchased by the New Brunswick & Nova Scotia Land Company in the year 1833; and of illustrating the operations of the Association during the years 1834 and 1835." London. Published March 1st, 1836, by Ackerman & Co., Strand. To the preliminary operations in connection with the formation of the company we owe also the beautifully engraved Map of New Brunswick of 1832 (the best of the Province up to that time) by Thomas Baillie and E. N. Kendall, the first to show the Land Company's tract. No doubt there was a great deal of other printed matter issued in connection with the operations of the company, but nothing is known of it (nor indeed of the publications above mentioned) in the company's office at Fredericton. There have been four Commissioners, Lieut. Kendall, Col. Hayne, Mr. John A. Beckwith and Mr. Harry Beckwith. See also Notitia of New Brunswick, 105.

[2] The best history of these regiments is by Raymond in his Carleton County Series 79, 80, 83, 84, 85.

the 8th and 98th regiments were also settled.[1] These new settlements thus formed were long known as the *military settlements*. Another tract was laid out for these regiments, especially for the 98th, along the Fredericton and St. Andrews road between the Oromocto and Magaguadavic, but the lands here, where settled at all, were mostly soon abandoned, so that this location originated only the present small settlement at Piskahegan.[2] Yet another military location laid out at this time (June, 1818), for the 90th regiment, on the portage between the Nashwaak and the Miramichi, was likewise scantily settled and soon abandoned. A year later in June, 1819, the West India Rangers, another British regiment, was disbanded at St. John, and some sixty of its members accepted the offer of lands and were settled on the east side of the river above the Tobique, founding there the present *Ranger Settlement*, while one of the men later founded *Prosser Brook Settlement* in Albert.

c. Immigration from the United States. During this period there was a considerable immigration from the United States, and it is probable that practically the entire number of immigrants, 1,344, given in the census of 1851 as from "foreign countries" were from the United States. This immigration seems to have had but a single impulse and motive, namely, the desire of certain progressive individuals to take advantage of the opportunities offered in the growing province, especially in the timber trade, and most of the Americans who came to New Brunswick in this period seemed to have been connected with lumbering. In the early part of the period there was a great and profitable exportation of pine timber from all the principal rivers of New Brunswick and in this they engaged. Some of these persons made their homes in the province, as the census implies, but many others appear to have resided here but temporarily, returning later to their native land. Thus in 1825, Fisher in his "Sketches of New Brunswick," says (page 57), "Formerly the woods swarmed with American adventurers, who cut as they pleased," and again he speaks of the extent to which Newcastle and Chatham have suffered from non-resident lumbermen, though these may not have been all Americans.

---

[1] Presumably these regiments were settled in blocks, keeping men of the same regiment together, but I have not been able to separate them with the data at my disposal, excepting that it is said locally that the "Kent Regiment" was settled from River de Chute to Aroostook.

[2] These lands were mostly of extremely poor quality. Many such mistakes have been made in the location of settlements in the Province, indeed, the entire past management of immigration by the Province, exhibits the vacillation, inefficiency and expensiveness apparently inseparable from the conduct of affairs by democratic governments.

For the most part these American immigrants scattered among the older settlements, but in a few cases they formed distinct settlements, of which the most important formed in this period was that of *Boiestown,* founded about 1821 by a group of Americans headed by the energetic Thomas Boies, and this settlement afterwards attained to much importance, some of which it still retains. *Stymest settlement* on the Tabusintac and *Berry's Mills* near Moncton are others of this origin,[1] while *Shirley,* near Oromocto, is a growing settlement said to be thus founded. In this period, also, many more Americans settled at Grand Manan, and some along the upper St. John above Madawaska. There was also some movement of Americans across the international boundary into Carleton County, notable to *Parks Hill, Union Corner* and elsewhere.

Of a very different character was another immigration from the United States in this period. During the war of 1812 many slaves in Maryland and Virginia escaped from their masters and found a refuge on the British war vessels in Chesapeake Bay. At the close of the war, in 1815, some 300 of them were brought to St. John, and in 1817 were assigned lands near Loch Lomond, where they founded the present negro settlement at *Willow Grove,* now small and declining. Other negroes, fugitive slaves from the Southern United States, came later to the Province, but they settled in the towns, forming no new settlements, and later some of them removed to Sierra Leone.[2] The negro settlement at Otnabog has another origin, as earlier noted.

d. Native expansion. Throughout this period the native settlements were also steadily expanding. This took the form both of consolidation and extension of existing settlements as well as of a movement to new lands, either to neighbouring uplands or to the uppermost courses of the rivers. In Charlotte there was expansion up the St. Croix, to *Lynnfield, Pinkerton* and *Anderson* on the back lands, up the Digdeguash to *Rollingdam, Whittiers Ridge* and other places, to *Brockway,* and to parts of *Pennfield.* From the St. John river settlements there was expansion to *Howard Settlement,* to *Durham,* up the Nerepis to *Petersville,* to *London Settlement,* to *Hardingville, Golden Grove, Damascus, Barnesville,* probably to *Campbell Settlement, Markhamville,* and other places between Hammond river and Kennebecasis, *Goshen, Cornhill, Samphill, Traceyville, Victoria, Campbell Settlement, Oldham, Springfield, Dorrington Hill,* and minor places. Very

[1] The names Fish, Sargeant, Willard, Coll, Witherell, Cushman, on the Miramichi are said to be those of American immigrants of this period.

[2] Smith's History of Methodism, which contains valuable material on this subject. An important article on the negro in New Brunswick is by Raymond in "Neith," (St. John, N.B.), Vol. I, 27.

important, however, was the expansion in this period in Carleton county, for the back lands were steadily taken up, partly by expansion of the river settlements and partly by new accessions from the older Loyalists and New England settlers on the lower St. John and thus were formed the settlements filling the parishes of *Richmond*, and the back lands of *Wakefield*, *Wilmot* and *Wicklow*, all of which were taken up before the close of the period, including the settlements of *Kirkland*, *Richmond*, *Jackstown* (commenced in preceding period), *Williamstown*, *Good* and *Long Settlements*, and peopling this part of Carleton county with an almost pure native population.[1] On the other side of the St. John, the settlements were not so extensive because the lands were not so good, but the same native settlements extended to the back lands of *Peel* and *Brighton*, and especially extended up the Becaguimec, giving this valley, like the opposite side of the St. John an almost pure native population, and established *Rockland*, *Windsor* and *Coldstream* settlements. In this period, also, began the native expansion up the *Tobique*, which, however, was most active in the next period. There was also some expansion up the St. John to *Colebrooke* at Grand Falls, and above to unite with the Acadian settlements, and beyond the Acadian settlements above the Madawaska, where a number of native settlers, with some American and some Irish immigrants, spread thinly along the river to St. Francis, before the end of the period.

In the meantime the native settlements in the Petitcodiac Basin were also extending around *Meringuin* peninsula from Westcock and Dorchester Cape, up North River, founding *Wheaton*, *Steeves* and *Lewis Mountain*, *Indian Mountain*, and up to the heads of Turtle Creek, Coverdale or Little River and Pollet River, originating *Little River* (Elgin), *Elgin Corner*, *Pleasant Valley*, *Mapleton*, and the upland

[1] The following from a newspaper article by Rev. Dr. Raymond throws much light on this settlement and is doubtless typical of the whole.

"From Woodstock the settlements gradually extended upwards and backwards from the river. A large tract of land could be obtained merely by paying $20.00 or $25.00 for the grant, and it was a common custom for four or five men to club together, select their land, pay for the grant, and then draw lots for the part each was to take. The next step was to cut out a path from the nearest settlement to their farms, clear a small piece of land, and build a small house of logs, the roof of which was frequently covered with bark from the spruce tree."

In 1818 Jacksontown [i. e., the present Jacksontown, not Jacksonville], was settled in this way by Messrs. Cole, Kearney, Churchill, Burtt, Freeman and others. Four years later Messrs. Jamieson Kirk and Porter settled at Richmond, or as it was formerly termed, "Scotch Corner." The following year, in 1823, Andrew Currie crossed the "big swamp," and settled in North Richmond. Captain W. Mackenzie located himself in South Richmond or "Mackenzie's Corner," and Messrs. Atkinson, Strong and McKee founded what was termed the "Irish Settlement."

settlements of *Gowland* (commonly misprinted Golden) *Mountain, Church Hill* and *Midland.* Upon the back lands of Albert the older settlers joined by a few immigrants, founded (chiefly from Hillsborough), *Baltimore, Irving, Berrytown, Dawson, Round Hill,* and (from Hopewell) *Chester, Caledonia, Memel, Woodworth, Curryville,* and (from Alma) *Hastings.* In Westmorland, it was expansion of the older settlers joined by occasional immigrants which established in this period, *Beech Hill, Fairfield, Cookville, Mount Pleasant, Aboushagan Road* and *Anderson.* The *Black River Settlement* of Northumberland extended up that river, and the native settlers up *Bay du Vin River,* while *Youghall* was settled by both native and immigrant settlers. An expansion from Jacquet River formed *Boyle Settlement.*

During this period also some of the immigrant settlements dating from early in the period had time to expand to new settlements before its close. Thus, the military settlements expanded to the present *Carlingford,* Cardigan appears to have expanded to *Hamtown* and *Woodlands,* New Bandon to *Innishannon,* and *Black Rock,* the Scotch of Durham to *Archibald Settlement,* and those of Dalhousie to the back lots including *Dundee, McKinnon* and *Russell* settlements.

An important feature of native expansion in this period was the formation of the Mechanics' Association settlements from St. John.[1] The years following the prosperous expansion of the timber trade in the 30's were years of great business depression in New Brunswick, throwing many mechanics in the cities out of work, entailing great distress. In order to relieve this, associations were formed in St. John to settle these unemployed mechanics upon farms, and in 1841 to after 1843 at least three of such settlements were formed, the *Mechanics' Settlement* in Kings and Albert, the *Maxwell Settlement* on Eel river and *Mount Theobald* in St. John. All of these were settled but they were partially abandoned on the return of good times, the latter entirely so.

Another important phase of expansion in this period was that of the Acadians. Those of Madawaska spread both up and down the St. John, a small group apparently settling temporarily as far down as the mouth of the Aroostook, and a number extended above the mouth of the Madawaska.[2] The French settlements of Kingsclear expanded to *Myshrall Settlement.* Those of the Petitcodiac spread in part down that river from Fox Creek, and up from Belliveau until they were separated only by the Hillsborough extension settlement of Dover, and thereafter they joined their fellow countrymen on the North Shore.

[1] On these, see Gesner, New Brunswick, 144 and 171.

[2] Their distribution in 1840 is shown with the greatest clearness on a special map in the British Boundary blue book of that year.

Those of Memramcook spread to *Bonum Gould,* along the Moncton and Shediac roads, *Dorchester Road* and *Scadouc,* and to the North Shore. Early in this period the important settlement of *Cape Pelée* (Cape Bald) was formed by settlers from Fox Creek, Memramcook and Minudie, and *Kouchibouguac* (*Cormier*), *St. André* and some smaller settlements in the vicinity were also formed at this time. The Shediac settlements spread somewhat to the back lands, forming *Cohoon* and *Weisner,* those of Cocagne and Buctouche expanded to form *Ohio, St. Anthony* and *White Settlement,* those of Buctouche to *Pelerin* and *St. Mary's,* those of Aldouane and Kouchibouguac extended up those rivers and to the uplands between them, those of the north east corner of the province filled up the coast, including *Grand Anse,* expanded on *Shippegan* and extended to the uplands, while those of Petit Rocher extended to *St. Jerome, Robertville* and *St. Louise.*

A special phase of native expansion in this period was connected with the throwing open of parts of the great Indian reserves on the Buctouche and Richibucto in 1822, which lands were rapidly taken up apparently by native settlers, mostly by Acadians on the Buctouche and by other native settlers on the Richibucto. No doubt the opening of the timber reserves in 1825 was also followed by expansion into those lands, and some peculiarities of settlement in the province may be thus explained, though I have not traced these out.[1] Yet another phase of native expansion, or rather of movement of the native population, was determined by the great Miramichi fire of 1825, which sent many settlers from that river to other parts of the Province, notably to Belledune, and probably to Richibucto and elsewhere.

Connected with settlement in this period was the speculation in lands, formerly known as the time of the *land fever,* which culminated about 1835 in the purchase of large blocks, largely by Americans, for lumbering purposes, and for speculation in lands, lumber, and water-privileges. Many of these were subsequently cancelled for default of payment, but others were paid for and held, and thus the large tracts in western York County, held for lumbering purposes, came into private hands. Later, towards the end of this period, and especially in the next, land speculation became very active and almost a public scandal, greatly to the detriment of the interests of the province.[2]

e. Relations with earlier and neighbouring peoples. This period throughout was a time of profound peace, both internal and external. The older settlers received the newer with welcome and both merged

[1] The locations of these reserves in 1820 are shown on Bonnor's Map of that year.

[2] As fully set forth in a "Report from Select Committee in subject of the Crown Land Department" . . . Fredericton, 1861.

together as one people, and all foreign relations were friendly. Hence settlement was not affected by this factor in this period.

f. Artificial improvements in communication. This period was one of active road building in New Brunswick, practically all of the great lines of communication being completed in this time, and this road building powerfully affected the distribution of settlements.[1] During the war of 1812 all road-building effort had been, for military reasons (that being the only British winter route from the sea to Canada), centred upon the road to Canada, which ran by the St. John and Madawaska to Quebec, but it was not completed for many years. After the close of the war work was at once resumed upon the other roads. Those built in the earlier period (as shown on Map No. 10) were improved, large numbers were built along the river valleys and along the coasts from one settlement to another, and the new trunk lines between the great centres were taken up and completed in approximately the following order: That from Fredericton along the Nashwaak valley to Miramichi was finished about 1819; the old Nerepis road from Fredericton by Oromocto and the Nerepis to St. John was finished prior to 1826, as was the old Shepody road, and also the road from Shediac through Cocagne, Buctouche, Richibucto to Chatham (apparently marked out prior to 1827 as a part of a great road from Halifax to Quebec), while it was extended from the Miramichi to Bathurst somewhat later. Prior to 1830 a road was commenced from Fredericton directly to Grand Falls as a direct mail route to Canada, but only a few miles were ever finished. In 1833-1834 the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Land Company road from near Cardigan to the Miramichi through Stanley was built. About this time a new road to St. Andrews (explored 1826, 1827) by way of Hanwell and passing west of Oromocto Lake was laid out. Later the Fredericton-Chipman road was built (but was not extended to Richibucto until after 1850), as was about the same time the Canaan-Moncton direct road, which was apparently intended to run directly to Chipman, forming a short road from Fredericton to Westmorland. After 1840 the Eel River-Oak Bay road, connecting with St. Stephen and St. Andrews, was finished, and a little later one from Prince William through Magundy and Magaguadavic Ridge, which was later extended down the Magaguadavic to the St. Andrews road. Many other roads, including some through the wildest parts of the Province, were projected, in some cases surveyed and even opened out (as in the road of 1839 from Nerepis to Red Rock), but they were later abandoned, though some of them are shown with great definiteness on older maps of the Province.

[1] A full description of these roads at the close of the period is in Johnston's Report, 2nd ed., 19.

The importance of these roads from our present point of view consisted in this, that many of the early settlements were located upon them. This had the double advantage of providing the settlers with roads ready built, and of providing the roads with settlers who would offer accommodations for travellers, keep them broken open during the snows of winter, and steadily work to improve them in summer. Communication was also improved in this period in another way, namely by the establishment of steamboat lines, not only to the United States and neighbouring provinces, but to St. Andrews and along the entire length of the St. John, from its mouth to Edmundston.[1] Indirectly these lines had an effect upon the distribution of settlements, since they made more distant parts of the St. John accessible, and hence allowed some of the new settlements to be formed some distance up its course. Plans were made to improve the navigation of the upper St. John in this period by the removal of various obstructions to navigation,[2] and plans were even considered for a canal connecting the waters of the St. Croix with those of the St. John,[3] as well as for a canal across the Isthmus of Chignecto. But none of the canal plans, except for the small canal across the neck at Gagetown (recommended 1836, finished 1854), were carried to completion.

B. Sociological Factors.

These were practically identical with those of the preceding period, since the new settlers were in general of the same origins as the old. The large influx of immigration from Great Britain undoubtedly produced its effect in swinging New Brunswick institutions towards British, rather than American ideals. This, however, hardly has a bearing upon our present subject, though it must be taken into account in a study of the development of the New Brunswick people as a whole. Furthermore, in this period the racial character of the New Brunswick people was being influenced and altered by environmental conditions, a feature which became more pronounced in the next period. In this period certain new counties were established involving the selection of shire towns, with their adventitious advantages,—*Bathurst* for Gloucester, *Richibucto* for Kent, *Woodstock* for Carleton, *Grand Falls*,

[1] A good account of the steamboat navigation of the upper St. John is in Raymond's *Carleton County*, 87-89, and Baird's *Seventy Years*, 52.

[2] A survey of the river, with levels, from Fredericton to Grand Falls was made by Foulis in 1826, and a detailed report on the improvement of the river was made by Bent and Grant in 1850.

[3] The Report by Bradbury is in an appendix to the journals of the House of Assembly for 1836-37.

and later, *Andover* for Victoria, *Dalhousie* for Restigouche and *Hopewell* for Albert.

C. *Environmental Factors.*

During this period the environmental factors were the same as in the preceding periods, with, however, two modifications. First, communication having been much improved, especially by the building of roads, it now became possible to form settlements away from the navigable waterways, and second, all of the best positions, and most of the best lands, having been preempted by the earlier settlers, it was necessary for the settlements of this period to be formed largely in less advantageous situations. Considered broadly the new settlements of this period occupied four kinds of situations.

First, they were formed on certain parts of the coast presenting fair lands, and not previously taken up. Such settlements were almost entirely those of the new immigrants, and they included *Mascareen* and *Letang, Irishtown* (Pisarinco), the coast from Shemogue to Jourimain, including *Murray's Corners, Napan,* perhaps Douglastown and Nelson, *Pokemouche, New Bandon, Belledune,* and all of the Scotch settlements, thence along Bay Chaleur to Restigouche. Evidently the factor of accessibility was here strongly operative, and it is notable that these included many of the earliest settlements of the period. Of native settlements formed in this situation, the most important was that around *Meringuin* peninsula.

Second, they occupied lands on the principal rivers above the older settlements, and in such cases, with the exception of the *Military Settlements* along the St. John above Presquile, they included almost pure native expansion settlements, as on the *Digdeguash, Magaguadavic, Eel River,* both branches of the *Oromocto, Becaguimec, Tobique, Petitcodiac* and its branches, *Pollet River, Coverdale, Turtle Creek, Black* and *Bay du Vin Rivers.* In other cases these settlements consisted of mixed native settlers and immigrants, as on both branches of the *Nerepis,* on *Salmon River* (Queens), the *Richibucto,* and perhaps the other principal rivers of Kent, and the principal branches of the *Miramichi,* the *Northwest, Little Southwest, Renous, Barnabys, Bartholomews* and the upper part of the Main South West, including *Hayesville* and *Campbell.* The only cases known to me of pure immigrant settlements in this situation are *Cains River* and the *Bartibog,* which appear to be entirely Irish above their lower courses.

Third, they occupied positions along the courses of the great roads, which gave access to new tracts of good lands, and which at the same time the settlements helped to keep open for travel. Thus were located *Military Settlements* on the great roads from Fredericton to Miramichi

and from Fredericton to St. Andrews, and also *Harvey, Hanwell, Brockway,* the *Scotch Settlement* in New Maryland, *Carlow, Western Scotch Settlement,* the *Londonderry* and *New Ireland Settlements* on the Shepody road, *Emigrant Settlement* on the old Quaco road, *Fredericton Road, Botsford Portage, Black River* (Kent), and *New Galloway, Upper Bay du Vin,* and many of lesser consequence down to individual settlers scattered along the lines of the great roads.

Fourth, they occupied good tracts of lands, commonly ridges, on the back lands as near to the old settlements as good lands could be found, which was sometimes near and sometimes remote.[1] New roads were built to such places, which later often became extended through to connect with other roads, thus becoming through routes of travel. These settlements included both native expansion and immigrant settlements. Of the former the most important by far was the solid group of native settlements, including only a small Scotch and a small Irish settlement,[2] which filled up the good uplands of *Carleton County* west of the St. John river, and to some extent the eastern side, and a similar native settlement with some immigrant addition was *Howard Settlement.* Other native settlements of this character were *Lynnfield,* and small neighbouring settlements, *Whittier's Ridge, Victoria, Campbell* (Southampton), those on the uplands of Kings County, and those on the back lands of Albert and Westmorland. Of the immigrant settlements, the more important were *Baillie, Clarence Hill, Tryon, Flume Ridge, Newburg, Magundy, Blaney,* and *Magaguadavic Ridges,* with *Pokiok Settlement* and *Lake George, Cardigan, Tay,* those formed by the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Land Company, *Hibernia, Lawfield, New Jerusalem, Clones, Enniskillen, Boyne, Patterson, Ballyshannon, East Scotch Settlement, English Settlement, Irish Settlement,*

[1] The following passage from Johnston's North America (II, 171) expresses the origin no doubt of many of these native settlements of this character. He is speaking of Harvey settlement in York County.

"Behind the second tier of farms are extensive caribou plains and pine swamps as far as the Magadavic Lake; but, exploring in search of good land, the young pioneers of the settlement have discovered a tract of rich hardwood land in the midst of the wilderness beyond this lake, to which there is at present no access for want of roads, and no facility of settlement, because of its present remoteness from all human habitations. It is by such explorations, the results of natural expansion, that the better lands are discovered, and the means of successful extension afforded to the families of the older settlers."

The next step in such a case as this would be for the young settlers to apply to the Government for the land, and for aid to build a road to it. The land would then be surveyed, a road built (if not too distant), the lands would be allotted, and a new settlement would arise.

[2] Also apparently some English immigrants at *Plymouth* and *Ivys Corner* and some Americans at *Parks Hill* and elsewhere.

Shannon, Henderson, Waterloo, Irishtown (Westmorland), *New Scotland, Emigrant Settlement,* and a few others of lesser importance, while the immigrant expansion settlements of the period had this situation also. It is notable that the back-land immigrant settlements of this period are very largely in the southern part of the province, in the vicinity of the navigable waters of Passamaquoddy Bay and the lower St. John and its branches, while practically none were anywhere on the North Shore, a fact showing that the factor of accessibility was still powerfully operative.

During this period lumber continued to form the great staple of New Brunswick export, and the lumber trade of the province, with shipbuilding, rose to its culmination. The centre of the trade, however, shifted gradually during the period from the Passamaquoddy region, in which the best of it had been exhausted from the smaller rivers, to the St. John, and especially to the North Shore, where, after the introduction of steam mills (about 1825) an immense development on the Richibucto, Miramichi and Restigouche took place, temporarily checked on the Miramichi by the great fire in 1825. It was under the stimulus of this trade that *St. Stephen, St. George* and *St. John* rose greatly in importance and also *Fredericton, Woodstock, Andover,* while *Edmundston, Richibucto, Chatham, Newcastle, Bathurst, Dalhousie* and *Campbellton* rose into places of considerable importance. In this period the water powers became more fully developed, and in Charlotte, not only St. Stephen, Milltown and St. George thus became important, but *St. Patrick, New River* and *Lepreau,* now decadent, were of some consequence, while along the St. John many water powers became utilized for lumbering purposes, especially those at *Blake's Mills* (Marysville), *Coak, Pokiok,* and elsewhere, and attempts were made to utilize Grand Falls and the Red Rapids of Tobique. The introduction of large steam mills, however, at or near the shipping places for lumber, combined with its exhaustion on those rivers with the larger water powers, gradually combined to render these of diminishing value.[1]

The other environmental factors continued to promote the older settlements, but hardly formed any new ones in this period. The freestone trade with the United States gradually developed villages at *St. Mary's Point,* places on *Meringuin, Rockland,* and elsewhere, now mostly abandoned, though the export of gypsum still continues at *Hillsborough,* adding much to the importance of that place. There was a steady development of the fishing centres, and the trading or distributing centres, mostly coincident with the lumbering centres, con-

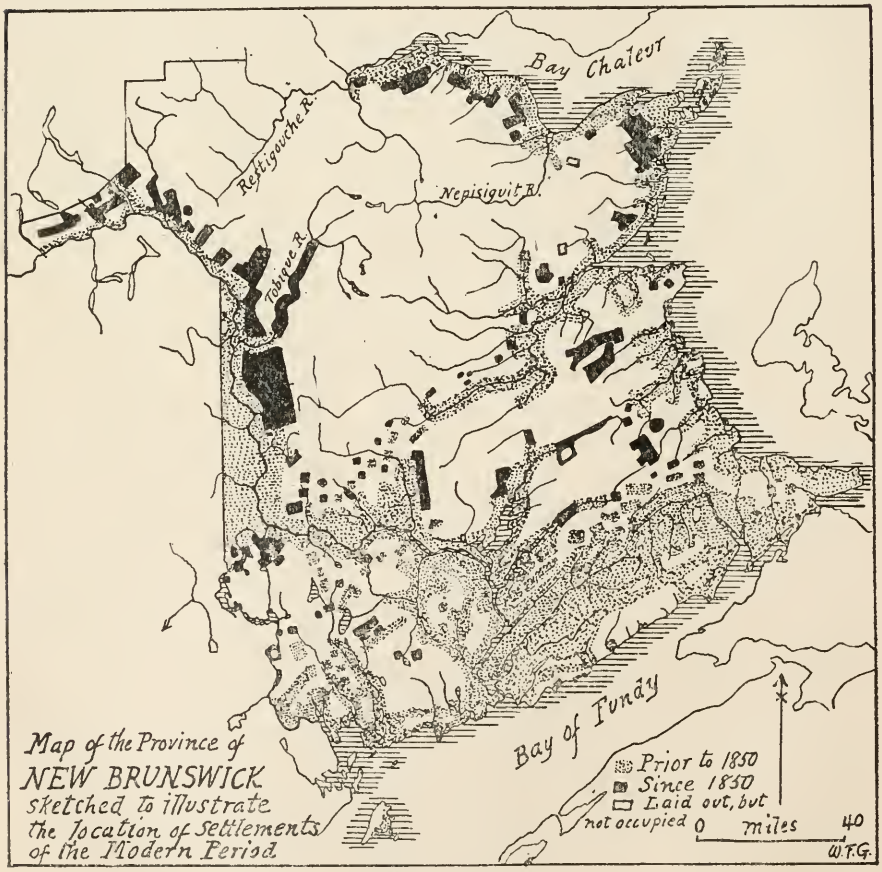
[1] A valuable work on the lumber trade in New Brunswick, with a few notes on its history, is contained in "The Wood Industries of Canada," London, The Timber Trades Journal, 1897.

tinued to grow steadily, while new trading centres arose at *Port Elgin*, the *Bend* (now the City of Moncton) and *Sackville* became important.

Reviewing this period in general, it is plain that it was not only one of active expansion in settlement and population, but the most prosperous in both respects that the province has yet known, and it established the greater number of the settlements in existence to-day.

7. The Modern Period (1850 to the Present).

There is no distinct division between the preceding and the present period. In general, the transition is marked by the beginning of rail-



Map No. 12.

way building, and by the inauguration of the system of granting lands practically free to desirable settlers, which events fall approximately about the year 1850. The period is marked also by the great decline

in European immigration, which did not manifest itself, however, until about 1861, and by the beginning of an extensive native emigration or "exodus," which commenced somewhat later. The new settlements of the period are not numerous. They are located approximately on the accompanying map (No. 12), and were determined as described below. The final distribution of the population is illustrated upon map No. 13.

A. Historical Factors.

a. The check in New Brunswick's growth through extrinsic causes. An important feature of this period is the check in the growth of population, especially in later years. This is clearly brought out by the accompanying tables and curves (polygons). The five southern counties (shown in the lower part of figure 14),[1] whose boundaries remain substantially as at the foundation of the province, show clearly this check after 1861, and a loss of population, connected with the native exodus, after 1881. The conditions in the other counties are less easy to trace, owing to their subdivision at different times into new counties, but this being allowed for, two facts are evident, *first,* the check in their population is less marked, and, upon the whole, is later in appearing than in the southern counties, and, *second,* in those with a large French element there is no check at all, but a steady increase. The province owes it entirely to the French that it has not fallen off in population in recent years. The tables and curves show that the five southern counties had their most active growth in the preceding period (prior to 1851), while the northern and eastern counties have had their most active growth since then. The curve for the entire province shows clearly the beginning of the check in 1861, and its culmination after 1881.[2]

[1] In this figure each vertical space represents 1,000 of population, except in the curve for the province, where each represents 2,500. The marginal letters are initials of the counties and province. The forking of the upper curves shows the formation of new counties at the respective dates. Certain lines are dotted simply to avoid confusion with lines they cross.

[2] No statistical study of the New Brunswick population and its movements has yet been made, though the subject is most inviting, and essential to a correct understanding of the province's history. The first census of the province was taken in 1824, and later censuses in the years shown by the accompanying tables. For the years prior to 1824 we have only certain approximations. Thus Wedderburn, in his "Observations" (page 54), and elsewhere, estimates the population as 12,000 in 1782 (11,457 in 1783, on page 74), and as 27,000 in 1803. The latter figure is, no doubt, based on data collected in that year by Edward Winslow for Governor Carleton, as recorded in the *Winslow Papers.* The estimate for 1783 is, no doubt, based on the returns of disbanded troops and Loyalists for that year or the next (Canadian Archives, 1884, xli.; these Transactions, V., 1889, ii. 151), but the estimate would appear too small, as there must have

The causes of this check in the growth of the English-speaking population are perfectly well known. They consist not in the absolute lessening or exhaustion of New Brunswick's natural attractions, but in the great relative increase of attractions elsewhere, especially the

	1824	1834	1840	1851	1861	1871	1881	1891	1901
Province	74,176	119,457	156,162	193,800	252,047	285,594	321,233	321,263	331,120
Charlotte	9,267	15,852	18,178	19,938	23,663	25,882	26,087	23,752	22,415
St. John	12,907	20,668	32,957	38,475	48,922	52,120	52,966	49,574	51,759
Kings	7,930	12,195	14,464	18,842	23,283	24,593	25 617	23,087	21,655
Queens	4,741	7,204	8,232	10,634	13,350	13,847	14,017	12,152	11,168
Sunbury	3,227	3,838	4,260	5,301	6,057	6,824	6,651	5,762	5,738
York	10,972	10,478	13,995	17,628	23,393	27,140	30,397	30,979	31,620
Carleton	....	9,493	13,381	11,108	16,373	19,928	23,365	22,529	21,621
Victoria	....	....	....	5,408	7,701	11,641	8,676	7,705	8,825
Madawaska	....	....	....	....	....	....	7,010	10,512	12 311
Westmorland	9,303	14,205	17,686	17,814	25,247	29,335	37,719	41,477	42,060
Albert	....	....	....	6,313	9,444	10,672	12,329	10,971	10,925
Northumberland	15,829	14,170	14,620	15,064	18,801	20,116	25,109	25,713	28,543
Kent	....	6,031	7,477	11,416	15,954	19,101	22,618	23,845	23,958
Gloucester	....	8,323	7,751	11,701	15,076	18,810	21,614	24,897	27,936
Restigouche	....	....	3,161	4,161	4,874	5,575	7,058	8,308	10,586

been that many Loyalists in the province, while Acadians and old inhabitants would certainly add nearly two thousand more, not to mention Indians. Some data exist for an estimate of the population in 1767, in a general return of the Townships of Nova Scotia in that year (these Transactions, above cited, 138). This gives 929 inhabitants to the New Brunswick townships, not counting New Brunswick's share of Cumberland (334), and of a miscellaneous division including Miramichi, the St. John River and Cape Sable (172), of which probably half, say 253, belong to New Brunswick, making in all 1,082 inhabitants. These figures do not include by any means all of the Indians or Acadians, but only those happening to reside in the townships.

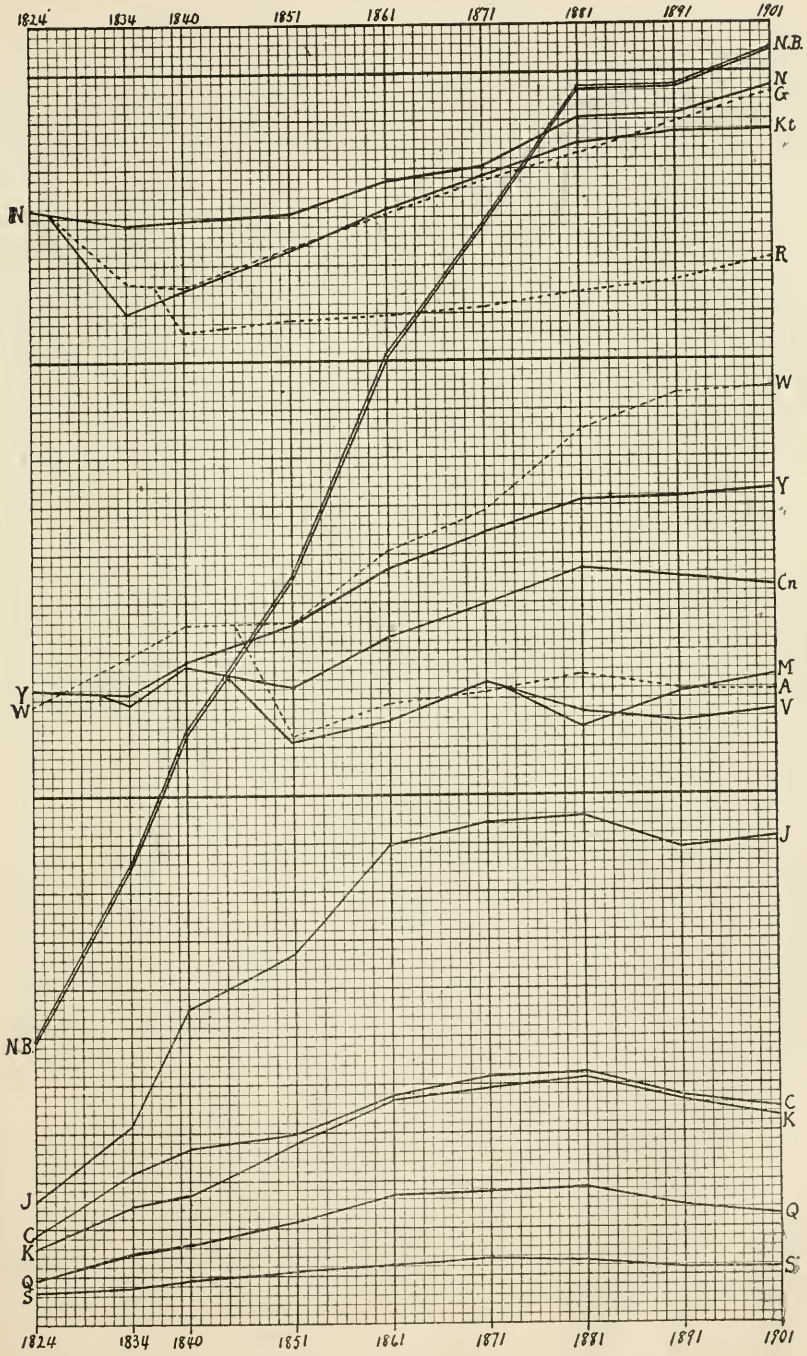


FIG. 14. CURVES OF INCREASE OF POPULATION.

prairie lands of the west and the great cities of the United States. The former have attracted European immigrants who otherwise would have settled in New Brunswick, while the latter have drawn away a large part of the progressive, or restless, youth of the province. This has shown its effects in settlement, causing the latter to be much less than it otherwise, or normally, would be.

b. Continued but lessening European immigration. The opening of the period found immigration from Great Britain and Ireland still active, but beginning to lessen. This is brought out clearly by the comparison of the following figures with corresponding tables given earlier. They are from the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1860-1, and they represent the official returns of the entire immigration to the province in these years:—

1851..	3,470	1856..	708
1852..	2,165	1857..	607
1853..	3,762	1858..	390
1854..	3,440	1859..	230
1855..	1,539		

From this time to the present, with some fluctuations, immigration has continued small, and, as a whole, it has continued to decrease. As before, most of the new settlers were Irish,[1] and distributed themselves among the older settlements, and there appear to be very few new immigrant settlements founded between 1850 and 1870. *Kitchen Settlement, Marr Settlement, Emigrant Settlement* (Sunbury), *New Scotland, Ennishone*, apparently belong to this period, as do some of the settlements of the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia Land Company. In the next decade, however, the Government put forward special efforts to attract immigration, sending special commissioners abroad and providing very liberally, at great expense, for new immigrants.[2] In this way the colonies of Danes in the *Danish Settlement*, and of Scotch in *Kintore, Stonehaven, Glassville*, and of English from near Bristol in *Balmoral*, were introduced, originating these settlements, all but the last of which are thriving. These represent the latest important immigrant settlements formed in New Brunswick.

Another form of European immigration in this period was the arrival of large numbers of workmen (chiefly from Ireland), to work on the construction of the new railroads, and many of them settled in the province. Thus, in 1848, as already noted, 200 Irish

[1] On the relative value of Scotch and Irish as settlers, see Ward in the Blue-book Emigration Report for 1843, page 37.

[2] In a valuable "Report on Mr. Brown's Mission to Great Britain and Ireland for the promotion of Emigration to New Brunswick" (Fredericton, 1863), it is stated that New Brunswick did not pay the passage money of emigrants as other colonies did, but apparently this was done later.

workmen were sent out from his Irish estates at Wicklow, by Earl Fitz-William, to work on the St. Andrews and Quebec railway, and many of these afterwards settled along the line of that road, especially at St. Andrews, and in and near Canterbury.[1] In general these workmen formed no settlements by themselves, but settled singly, or in small groups, in or near the older settlements, or in those newly-forming. One such group, of Shetlanders, settled in Tilley at the present *Lerwick*, while others settled in various of the new stations along the lines.

c. Sporadic American immigration. During this period there has been some scattered immigration from the United States, and, as before, it has mostly been connected with lumbering. Thus, *Salmonhurst* on Salmon River, *Sheila* at Tracadie, and others, have been recently founded. A more distinctive form of American immigration, however, consisted in the settlement in the province of a number of American citizens who fled from the United States in 1863 or 1864, to escape the draft into the Union armies. Such men were commonly known as "skedaddlers" and they settled at numerous points in New Brunswick, at *Skedaddle Ridge* (or Golden Ridge, near Knowlesville), and *Golden Ridge,* near Monument Settlement, at *Parent Ridge,* in York, at a locality called American Lodge on the Restigouche, and elsewhere. Many of these returned to the United States after the close of the war, but others remained as permanent settlers.

d. Native expansion. In the earlier part of this period the native population continued to expand actively, forming many important settlements. The rate of expansion and number of settlements have, of course, fallen off in recent years, with the check in the growth of population. As before, much of the native expansion has consisted in consolidation and extension of the boundaries of earlier settlements, and later, a good deal has been taken up by the various towns and villages which have grown up along the railway lines, and by the movement, universally characteristic of the times, towards the cities. A number of distinct settlements have been, however, formed. Those of English-speaking settlers were the following:—*Peltoma, Brown's Ridge, Oak Ridge, Ferriebank, Clarendon, Wooler Settlement, Harvey Mills, Graham's Corner, Monument Settlement, Pokawagamis, Hartin,* and others in that vicinity of Eel River, *Alma, Nortondale, Nacawic, Howland Ridge, Maple Ridge, Parent Ridge, South Newbridge, Waterville, Temperance Vale, Cloverdale, New Carlisle, Johnville, Chapmanville, Beaufort, Canaan* (Carleton), *Red Rapids, Sisson Ridge, Arthuret,* and

[1] In 1853, 300 English, 6 Scotch, and 6 Irish workmen were brought out on the "Imperial" by King, the contractor, to work on this railroad, and most of them no doubt settled in the province. (Information from one of the workmen.)

the *Tobique* to the Forks, *Tilley, Glencoe, Union Settlement, Williamsburg, Gordonvale, Pleasant Ridge, Taxis River, Thornbrook, Cherryvale, Centre Village, Colebrookdale, Pleasant Ridge, Protectionville* (*Sugary*) *Sunnyside, Lorne, Mitchell,* and some others. The native (Loyalist and New England) expansion, which, in the preceding period had filled so much of the best uplands of Carleton, here filled up the lands along Eel River and west of the Nacawic, and especially expanded up the *Tobique,* which is peopled by an almost pure native population, as fine a people as any country district in America possesses.

A most important phase of native expansion in this period is that of the Acadians. In Madawaska they have expanded to the back lands forming *Chambord, Commeau Ridge, Coombes Road, Newfoundland Settlement, Grand River, Quisibis, Plourde, Patrieville, Riceville, Baker Lake, Long Settlement* and others in that county. In Westmorland they have consolidated and extended their old settlements, especially in the vicinity of *Cap Pelée,* and they have filled up the back lands of Kent in the parishes of *St. Mary's* and *St. Paul's* including *Trafalgar, Bishop's Land, Louisburg,* and other places in that vicinity. They have also settled *Adamsville, Acadieville, Rogerville* and *Collet Settlement,* all very important settlements, and have expanded along the coast between Kouchibouguac and Cape Sapin, and they are settling *Eel River, Fair Isle* and *St. Joseph.* In Gloucester they have expanded to *St. Isidore, Pacquetville, Millville, Robertville,* and have filled in gaps between other settlements in that region, and on *Shippegan* and *Miscou,* and to some extent they are settling in the new settlements of Restigouche, especially in *Colebrooke,* though these are largely Canadian French from Gaspé. The many Acadians settling in Campbellton and vicinity are either Canadian French from Gaspé or an expansion of the Acadian settlement at Metapedia formed in 1861 by Acadians who removed there from Prince Edward Island. Many of the settlements here mentioned are but thinly occupied, and are still in a state of formation. Furthermore, they are superseding the English-speaking settlers in various parts of the province, taking up the farms of the latter as they remove from the province, and occupying the various vacant lots in sundry English settlements, a process which is going on extensively in Kent particularly, but also in Madawaska and to some extent in Restigouche.

Another form of native expansion is that from Nova Scotia to this province, and in this period the settlements of *Knowlesville* (an association from Yarmouth), *Kentville* and *Lumsden* were thus formed, while many Nova Scotian settlers have taken up lands in various other new settlements.

e. The labour and free grant settlements.[1] Prior to 1849 all lands granted by the province to settlers had to be paid for in cash, though easy terms of payment were given to immigrants and other actual settlers. In that year, however, an Act called the "Labour Act," was passed by the local legislature, which allowed new settlers to pay for their lands by labour on the roads in and near their settlements. During the next few years a number of tracts were laid out in different parts of the province and settled under this Act. Somewhat later, in 1856, another plan was tried, apparently at the suggestion of H. M. Perley, by which large blocks of land, each having a distinctive name, were laid out for sale by auction to new settlers. The blocks laid out upon this plan in that year were those of *Peltoma, Clarendon, Tobique, Connell, Campbell, Bayfield, Blackwood, Monteagle, Trafalgar, Breadalbane, Medisco* and *Balmoral*, all of which are shown upon Wilkinson's, and some other maps of the time. The plan, however, did not prove popular, and only a few lots were taken up, so that these blocks were soon after merged into those which could be taken up under the Labour Act, and in this way most of them were partially settled, while some others (Breadalbane and Bayfield) have not been settled to this day.

[1] The publications connected with immigration in this period that I have found are the following:— In 1857 was published H. M. Perley's excellent little "Handbook of Information for Intending Emigrants to New Brunswick." In December, 1859, the Mechanics' Institute of St. John offered two prizes (of 15 and 10 guineas) for the best essays upon "New Brunswick as a Home for Emigrants; with the best means of promoting Immigration, and developing the resources of the Province." The first prize was won by J. V. (now Senator) Ellis, the second by James Edgar; the third in merit was by Hon. James Brown, the fourth by William Till and the fifth by W. R. N. Burtis, all of them excellent essays. They were all published in St. John in 1860, and large numbers of them appear to have been distributed. In 1861 Hon. James Brown was sent to Great Britain to represent the advantages of New Brunswick as a home for emigrants, and his interesting Report was published in 1863. In 1870 was published an excellent pamphlet, "Facts for the Information of Intending Emigrants about the Province of New Brunswick," by Samuel Watts. At least three Reports of Immigration to New Brunswick, 1872-73-74, by the then Surveyor-General B. R. Stevenson, were published, giving full histories of the Danish, Kintore and Stonehaven settlements, and mentioning emigration pamphlets widely distributed in Great Britain. In 1879 appeared a valuable handbook entitled "Province of New Brunswick, Information for Intending Settlers," by the Surveyor-General, Michael Adams, particularly important for its account of the Labour Act and Free Grants Settlements. Another excellent handbook was Lugrin's "New Brunswick," 1886. A later handbook, by Hickman, "Handbook of New Brunswick," 1900, and Hannay's excellent "Province of New Brunswick," 1902, complete the list. Further information about these works may be found in the Bibliography. Much information on the subject is also scattered through the Journals of the House of Assembly.

The Labour Act proved, upon the whole, a success, and many new settlements were laid out under its provisions. Thus, between 1858 and 1861 the following new tracts were surveyed and thrown open for settlement:— *Johnville, Knowlesville, Glassville,* the tracts occupied by *Alma, Durham* and *Glencoe* (Wesleyan Tract), the tracts occupied by *Emigrant Settlement* and *Hardwood Ridge* in Sunbury, *Red Bank* and the *North Branch Salmon Creek* settlements in Queens. *Ferriebank* (west of South Oromocto Lake), *Lumsden, St. Louisa,* and some others which were not settled.

A number of these tracts were taken up by large associations mostly organized upon a religious basis. This movement appears to have had its origin in the reference to the advantage settlers derive from combining together in their applications for land made by the Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. J. H. T. Manners-Sutton, in his speech at the opening of the legislature in January, 1860, and the cordial assent thereto of the legislature in their reply.[1] His suggestion was at once adopted. Bishop John Sweeney, of St. John, organized a Roman Catholic association in St. John, and thus settled *Johnville,* which later expanded to *Chapmanville,* while another association of Acadians settled a tract in Kent, now called *Bishopsland,* or *St. Paul.* A free Baptist association (from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia), under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Knowles settled *Knowlesville,* and another of the same denomination from St. John, under Rev. Mr. Ferrie, appears to have made an attempt, but with little success, to settle *Ferriebank,* near South Oromocto Lake, while an association of Scotch Presbyterians, mostly from Scotland, under the auspices of Rev. Mr. Glass, settled *Glassville.* But this movement soon expended itself, and apparently no later settlements were formed in this way, excepting, of course, the Acadian settlements, which have always been organized, more or less, upon this basis.

During the next few years a number of new settlements were laid out under the Labour Act, and most of the new settlements, both of immigrants and native settlers, were made under its provisions down to 1872. In that year the government, doubtless under the influence of rapidly lessening immigration and increasing native exodus, passed the "Free Grants Act," whereby lands are granted free to actual settlers applying for their lands in groups. Many unoccupied parts of earlier blocks were included among the Free Grants settlements, and other new blocks were laid out, until, in 1879, the following were announced as Free Grants tracts: *Beaconsfield, Canoose, Riceville, Plourde, Quisibis, Coombes Road, Commeau Ridge, Patrieville, Salmon River, Sisson*

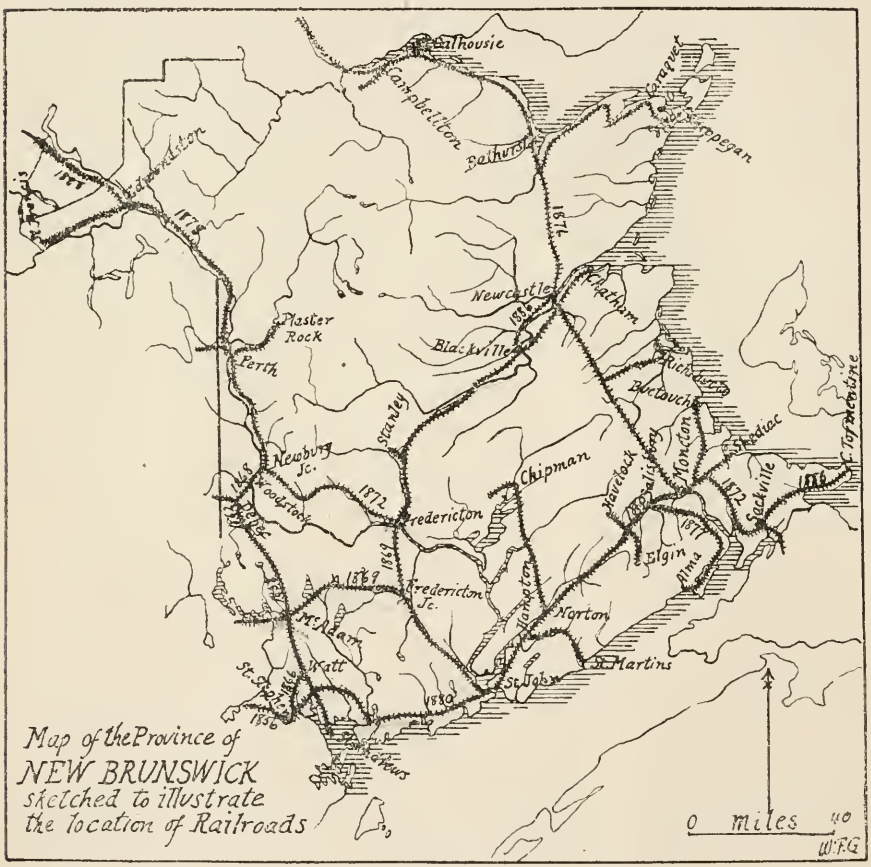
[1] In the Select Committee Report of 1861 it is stated (page 45) that the whole Association scheme grew out of this reference in the speech and the reply.

Ridge, Red Rapids, Tilley, New Denmark, Stonehaven, Kintore, Beaufort, Chapmanville, Cloverdale, Acadieville, Colebrookdale, Adamsville, Rogerville with *Collet Settlement* and *Pleasant Ridge, Sugary* (Protectionville), *Pleasant Ridge, St. Joseph, Warwick, Hazelton, Eel River, Lockstead, Robertville, Millville, Clearwater, Pacquetville, St. Isidore, Mitchell, Lorne, Sunnyside, Balmoral* and *Colebrooke.* Since 1880 a few others have been added,— *Whitehead, Baker Lake, Long Settlement, Trout Brook, Martin, Michaud, Blue Mountain, Gallagher Ridge, Dunnville, Barnesville, Johnsonville, Richard, Young, St. Rose, Springfield, St. Charles, Elm Tree River, Dawsonvale,* together with extensions of several of the older settlements. To-day these are slowly filling with settlers, almost entirely natives of New Brunswick, and largely Acadians.

f. The building of railways. The present period is marked off distinctly from the earlier by the beginning of railway construction. The great highways of the Province had been completed in the preceding period, and between 1840 and 1850 railways were greatly discussed in the Province and elsewhere; but it was not until 1847 that the first sod was turned for a railway in New Brunswick, and not until 1851 that railway construction was actually commenced. Thenceforward, however, railroad planning, surveying and construction have gone on well-nigh continuously to the present, to such an extent that it is commonly affirmed in the Province that New Brunswick has more miles of railroad, in proportion to its population, than any other country of the world.

The first railroad planned in the Province was one from St. Andrews to Quebec, which, first discussed in 1835, was actually commenced in 1851, and with many vicissitudes was pushed as far as Canterbury in 1858, and to its temporary terminus at Richmond in 1862, while connection was made with St. Stephen in 1866, with Woodstock in 1868, and with Houlton somewhat later. The next road built in the Province was that from St. John to Shediac, which, commenced in 1858, was finished in 1860. Later this was extended westward (the Western Extension) to connect with the Maine system, reaching McAdam and connecting with Fredericton in 1869, and with Vanceboro somewhat later; and about the same time the Eastern Extension, from the Painsec to the Nova Scotia boundary was commenced, and was completed in 1872. In the meantime, however, after prolonged discussion and many delays, the Intercolonial was commenced (1867), and in 1872 communication was established between St. John and Halifax, and in 1876 with the St. Lawrence. During this time also (1870) the Quebec and New Brunswick Railway, intended to run from Fredericton (Gibson) up the Keswick, the St. John valley, and by Temiscouata to River du Loup, was projected; it was commenced in 1872, and in 1876 completed to Edmundston, the connection with River du Loup being made much

later by another company. Thus were the great trunk lines of the Province finished. Since then many minor lines and side branches have been constructed as shown by the accompanying map (No. 15). In general it may be said that the main lines have fully justified their construction, even though they have not realized the advantages originally expected. Of the many side lines, not so much can be said, and the



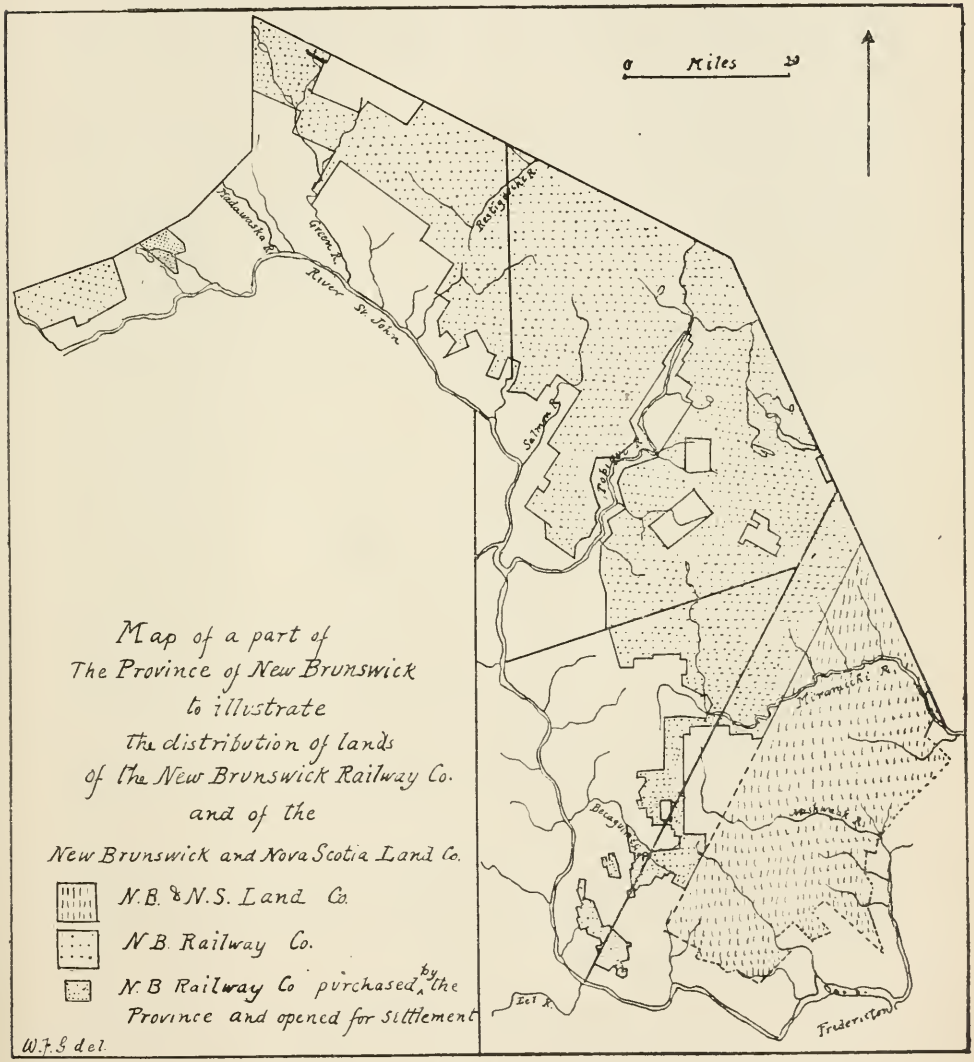
Map No. 15.

history of some of them is neither a credit to the character of those who promoted them, nor to the intelligence of the Legislature which has encouraged them.[1]

The construction of these railroads has had a most important influence upon the distribution of settlement in the Province, and in three

[1] The history of the building of the railroads in New Brunswick, as a whole, has not yet been written, though the subject is a most inviting one. There is an admirable and very complete history of the Intercolonial, by Sir Sandford Fleming (see Bibliography), and a very good history of the St. Andrews and

ways. *First*, it has led to a movement of population towards them, and the growth of a great number of railway stations which have become centres of considerable business and population, and to the marked growth



MAP NO. 16.

of the towns through which they pass. *Second*, certain new settlements have been established along the lines of the railways. This has

Quebec Railroad, from its inception in 1835 down to 1869, published anonymously in 1869. For the rest, there are a great number of prospectuses, reports of surveys, documents in the Journals of the House of Assembly, Reports of the Railway Commissioners of the Province (from 1858 to 1872) and other material.

been especially the case with the Intercolonial, which does not, like most of the other roads, follow river valleys already settled, but cuts across the intervening ridges between them, and on these the settlements of *Adamsville, Girouard, Rhomboid, Dunnville, Acadieville, Rogerville,* and some of lesser importance, have been established. *Third,* the intersections of these lines have established junctions, entailing settlement where it would otherwise not occur. In the case of the junctions of the greater lines, especially where the intersecting lines have come under a single management, the central repair shops, offices, etc., have become established there, greatly increasing the population, and to this *Moncton* owes most of its size and importance, and *McAdam* its very existence, for the latter happens to fall in a spot in which no settlement whatever would exist apart from the railroad junction.

In another way railroad construction has had an important influence upon settlement in this Province, namely through the granting of great tracts of land as railway subsidies. Some tracts, in western York County, were thus granted the St. Andrews and Quebec Railroad, but the most important of these grants by far, were those made to the Quebec and New Brunswick Railway (later the New Brunswick, and now the Canadian Pacific), which received 10,000 acres per mile of road constructed, of some of the most valuable lands of the Province, in the Counties of Carleton, Victoria and Madawaska, constituting the greater part of the two latter counties. The limits of these great grants, made at intervals between 1873 and 1879, are shown upon the accompanying map (No. 16). Now, the company has found it most profitable to keep its lands in a wilderness state, deriving its revenue from the sale of timber; and consequently little or none of these lands have been settled, and they act as a preventive of the expansion of the settlements in their vicinity. This has caused so much discontent, that, in 1902, the government proposed to buy back these lands to throw them open for settlement, but so far no agreement has been reached except in the case of a small tract in Madawaska, which, in 1903, was purchased by the Province from the railroad company and thrown open for settlement.

B. Sociological Factors.

These factors in general were as in the preceding period. The New Brunswick people have, however, been now so long in the country that there has been time for the environment to affect their racial character. The consideration of this very important and interesting subject, however, does not belong here, and I hope later to treat it elsewhere. A single new shire town was established in this period, *Edmundston* for Madawaska.

C. Environmental Factors.

These have remained practically unchanged from the preceding periods to the present, and hence need no special consideration here. The lumber trade has continued the greatest industry outside of agriculture, with the fisheries second, and no new industries of importance have arisen, nor have any new mineral deposits of importance been discovered. At the opening of the period all of the good lands on the sea-coasts and the principal rivers had been taken up, and the new settlements have had to be formed on the backlands. Further, the good backlands having for the most part already been taken up in the more accessible southern part of the Province, the new settlements, as our Map No. 12 shows, have been formed for the most part in the vicinity of the North Shore and of the Upper St. John, a fact correlated with the growth of population in the northern and eastern counties during this period. The present condition of settlement is approximately represented by the Map No. 12, although this does not bring out the continuous settlement along many of the high roads, nor the filling in between the older settlements which has occurred in this period. Nevertheless, in a general way, it represents correctly the proportions of settled and unsettled land. It will be noted that there exist in the Province some four unsettled areas. *First*, there is a small area in St. John and Albert, along the Bay of Fundy; this is a rocky plateau not profitable for cultivation. *Second*, there is a very irregular area in the south-western part of New Brunswick, included largely in the rocky Southern Highlands; this contains but little land capable of cultivation which is not already cultivated, and little expansion of settlement in this area is likely. *Third*, there is a great area in east central New Brunswick, which is in part vacant because of its boggy or sterile character, and in part because settlement has not yet reached its interior parts. *Fourth*, there is the great northern wilderness occupying all the north central and north-western part of the Province, extending into Quebec. All the central part of this area, including the Central Highlands, is not capable of profitable cultivation. But its north-western part, beyond the Tobique and Upsalquitch, is good land. That it is not occupied is due to three causes: (1) its most accessible part is held by the New Brunswick Railway Company, which does not permit settlement; (2) its interior parts through their remoteness and difficulty of access have not yet been reached; (3) the country is mostly so elevated that under this latitude it suffers from early and late frosts, which will greatly impede its settlement.

The most recent developments in settlement in the Province are connected with the efforts to open mines[1] in some parts of the Province, notably *Newcastle* (Grand Lake), where a company promises to bring many settlers, and *Beersville*, in Kent, to which a number of Belgian miners have been brought. Again, the increasing attractiveness to Americans of the Province's natural scenery, fine summer climate, and game supply, is adding to the prosperity of certain settlements, notably *St. Andrews*, *Campobello*, and the *Tobique Valley*, even if it is not creating any new ones. Further, the completion of the Canadian Pacific line across Maine, and the determination of the people of Canada to keep their export traffic within their own territory, has led to the development and expansion of St. John as a winter port, a position it holds only by virtue of the existence of an artificial political boundary across the continent. Within a few years past the Government has made renewed efforts to attract immigration, especially by sending a lecturer to Great Britain to represent the advantages of the Province, but the few new settlers who have come have scattered themselves in the settled parts of the Province.

8. The Prospects for the Future.

We have traced somewhat fully the origin of the present settlement of New Brunswick; it will be profitable to glance at the promise of the future. In the first place, it seems very certain that the check in New Brunswick's growth is but temporary. In time, the fertile areas of the west will be taken up, and then the expansion of the people of Europe will again seek an outlet in New Brunswick. The filling of the fertile prairies of the west must be followed by a rise in value of agricultural lands elsewhere, and those of New Brunswick will again see the day when they will not be offered free to all comers with few acceptances. Settlement will then not only expand into the northern parts of the Province, but many areas now unprofitable in the southern and central parts will, under a more careful and scientific system of cultivation, become profitable, and even valuable. Further, with the inevitable exhaustion of the timber in the United States, New Brunswick's forests will rise in value, and the many areas incapable of other cultivation will be devoted to the raising of forests and their products under an economic system. The coal supply of the world must, in time, diminish and rise in price under the demands upon it, and this will again bring

[1] Temporary mining operations have given some local stimulus, now removed, to a few places; as manganese to *Markhamville*, iron to *Jacksontown*, antimony to *Prince William*, etc. The valuable freestone quarries have been rendered useless by hostile tariffs of the United States.

natural sources of power into value, not only rendering New Brunswick's innumerable water-falls available, but especially the immense tides of the southern coast. I have no doubt that the enormous power developed by these tides will some day, and before long, be utilized, and that many prosperous manufacturing settlements will arise along our southern coast from Passamaquoddy to Chignecto, while some of the world's greatest manufactories may yet arise there. The settlements of the future in the Province of New Brunswick will centre in her good lands, in her chief water-powers, river and tidal, and in the outlets of her lumber trade.

Part III.—A Synopsis of the Origins of the Individual Settlements of New Brunswick alphabetically arranged, with References to the Sources of their History.

In the following List I have aimed to give for every settlement, past and present, in New Brunswick, a statement of the leading facts in their origin, and references to the various printed works in which their history is considered. But the work, in fact, falls far short of this ideal, partly because of practical limitations in its execution, and partly because for very many settlements, no printed or other records appear to exist, and I have been unable to obtain reliable information about them from other sources. But it is a beginning, and a foundation for further study.

In many cases it has been difficult to decide which name should be adopted for places which have more than one, since the names of settlements, of their post-offices and of their school districts, are much confused. In such cases I have usually chosen the local name for the settlement itself where it has one, and have treated it under its parish where it has not, and I have only used the post-office names where it has been necessary to distinguish a part of a settlement. I have not attempted to give here the origins of the names of the settlements, since this subject is treated in part in the earlier Monograph on Place-nomenclature, and the names not there considered will be discussed in the addenda to the present series, later to appear.

In this list each settlement is necessarily treated individually and very briefly, while lack of space prevents any reference to those larger events which have influenced its origin in common with the origins of others more or less nearly related to it historically. These facts are, however, given in Part II., and the reader should look back to the pages of that part indicated by the context. Since the great majority of New Brunswick settlements are determined by farming,

I have, to save repetition, allowed this to be assumed in all cases where no other determinant is mentioned. Also for similar reasons I apply the name native settlers to those of English-speaking descent, although the word applies equally well to the Acadians.

As some interval has elapsed between the printing of the earlier part of this paper and that which follows, I have been able to secure additional information upon some points. Hence this part is more complete and accurate than the preceding, and in case of any discrepancy between them, the following part is to be accepted as most authoritative.

The sources of information for this list have in part been indicated in the preceding pages, and they will be mentioned in part in the "Sources of Information" in the Appendix. The abbreviations used have the following meanings:—

C.L.R. Records in the Crown Land Office at Fredericton.

C.R. Council Records, Memorials for Land, in the Provincial Secretary's Office at Fredericton.

Est. Established.

Hist. Sites: The earlier Monograph on Historic Sites.

Loc. inf. Local information derived from residents, either by personal inquiry or by letter.

Letters after names are initials of counties:—But J. signifies St. John; Cn., Carleton; Kt., Kent.

Italics signify always that the word so printed is given in the list in its alphabetical position.

Abbreviations in names of publications are explained in the Bibliography.

Aberdeen,—Cn. Parish est. 1863; settled first in 1860 by Scotch immigrants at *Glassville*, and elsewhere later by their expansion and by American and native settlers, as noted under the names of the settlements.

Aboushagan,—W. Also Naboujagan, l'Aboujagane, Beaujoggin. Acadian settlement, formed about 1810 by expansion from Memramcook and Fox Creek. (Plessis, 184, 254; loc. inf.).

Aboushagan River,—W. Former Indian Reserve of 250 acres, now withdrawn. (Perley, Ind. CXIV.).

Aboushagan Road,—W. Modern native farming village, an expansion from Sackville. (Loc. inf.).

Acadienne, La Pointe.—N. Former small Acadian refugee village, formed between 1750 and 1755 (under the same circumstances as *Boishébert*), on the present unsettled Canadian Point. (Hist. Sites, 295.)

Acadieville,—Kt. Recent Acadian settlement, formed under the Free Grants Act, about 1874, on the line of the I. C. Railway, by expansion from older parts of Kent, and erected into a parish in 1876. (Adams, 22; C. L. R.).

Acton,— Y. Irish immigrant settlement, founded in 1842 on the Fredericton-St. Andrews Road by some 20 families. (Johnston, N. A., II, 175; also, with all their names, in his Report, 95.)

Adair Settlement,— Q. Apparently an early name for *Enniskillen.*

Adamsville,— Kt. Recent Acadian settlement formed under the Free Grants Act in 1879 on the I. C. Railroad, by expansion from native sources, mainly from Prince Edward Island. (Adams, 33; loc. inf.).

Addington,—R. Parish est. 1826, including the earliest settlements of *Restigouche,* and some later Scotch and French immigrants, as noted under the respective settlements.

Albert,—W. Former name of *Fredericton Road.*

Albert,—A. Thriving village at the terminus of the Albert Railway, settled first as an original part of *Hopewell.*

Albert Mines,—A. Former mining village, attracting residents from many sources, formed about 1850 for the mining of albertite, and largely abandoned on its exhaustion, about 1875. (History of the industry in Burtis' New Brunswick, 44; Bailey, Report Geological Survey, 1897, 69 M; Hind, Geological Report, 1865, 91).

Aldouane,—Kt. Also Ardouane, l'Aldouane and now St. Charles. Important Acadian village, formed about 1790 by some 15 families, who had been transported to England from Nova Scotia in 1755-56, went to St. Malo in 1763, to Bonaventure (Quebec) in 1774, and thence to Aldouane. (Gaudet, Ms.; Plessis, 180; Cooney, 149.) Has grown steadily to the present, expanding to other parts of Kent.

Allandale,—Y. Scotch and Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1845 (surveyed 1842). (Loc. inf.).

Alma,—A. Parish est. 1855; contains two sets of settlements,—(1) the lumbering and farming Alma Village and neighbouring coast, formed about 1810 by natives of Nova Scotia, who have expanded to the back lands, including *Hastings,* and (2) the later settlements along the Shepody Road, formed by Scotch and Irish immigrants at *Roxborough* and *New Ireland* (in part).

Alma,—Y. Recent settlement, formed about 1860 under the Labour Act, by expansion from older native settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Almeston,—K. Another name for *Amesbury*; correctly *Olmaston.*

Alnwick,—N. Parish est. 1786; includes the early Indian *Skinouboudiche, Tabusintac,* the early French *Fronsac,* the early Acadian *Neguac, R. du Cache,* and modern Acadian and native expansion settlements, treated under their respective names.

Alston Point,— G. Site of a former trading post founded about 1766 by Commodore Walker, and destroyed by American privateers in 1776. (Cooney, 171; Hist. Sites, 330).

Alwington,— K. The Manor property of Colonel Coffin near the mouth of the Nerepis, purchased by him from B. P. Glasier (*Glasier's Manor*), grantee in 1765; now sold to many settlers.

Amesbury,—K. Former township, east of the St. John in Kings and Queens, granted in 1765 to a company but not settled by them. (Hist. Sites, 326, 333; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 100).

Anagance,—K. An I. C. Ry. Station, est. 1858, in a native expansion district settled about 1810. (Loc. inf.).

Anderson.—W. Native settlement, formed about 1850 by expansion from older parts of Botsford Parish. (Loc. inf.).

Anderson,—G. Scotch immigrant settlement, formed about 1840 by several families from Dumbarton. (Loc. inf.).

Anderson Settlement,—C. Apparently native expansion from older parts of Charlotte. (Loc. inf.).

Andover,—Parish est. 1833; settled originally along the St. John by native settlers from the Lower St. John and by a disbanded British regiment. Andover village was first settled about 1816 by two brothers named Murphy, from Ireland, and in 1817 the Kent regiment was settled along the river from River de Chute to the Aroostook, excepting, perhaps, a *French location.* Later the village (at first called Tobique Settlement) with accessions from Maugerville and other parts of the lower St. John, became the centre of lumbering operations for the Aroostook and Tobique and grew prosperously, reaching its culmination between 1840 and 1870; it became the shire town of Victoria in 1876. The back settlements are later expansions from the river settlements. (Ms. notes by W. B. Hoyt. of Andover; Baird's Seventy Years, ch. II; Johnston, N.A., I, 59; Smith, History of Methodism, II, 264).

Andre Settlement,—M. Another name for *Quisibis.*

Apohoqui,—K. I. C. Ry. Station, est. 1858, in the midst of Loyalist settlements; includes the older *Studville.* Near is a former Indian village (Hist. Sites, 228) and a modern encampment.

Archibald,—R. Native settlement formed about 1840 by expansion from the neighbouring coast. (Loc. inf.).

Arthuret,—V. Important setlement, the oldest on the Tobique, formed before 1860 by expansion of native settlers from the St. John. (Gordon, Wilderness Journeys, 45).

Association Tract,—Q. Laid out about 1864 on Salmon River for an association in St. John, but hardly at all settled. Another was laid out earlier on Washademoac at Rider's Brook, but was not settled.

Athol,—R. The point and farm above Campbellton, settled by Robert Ferguson from Scotland in 1796 or later; he made it for many years the principal place and business centre of the Restigouche. (Herdman, Restigouche; Lanman, Adventures in the Wilds of the United States and British American Provinces, II, 54-70; many other references occur in various books, which are summarized in Educational Review X, March, 1897); now Ferguson's Point and the site of great lumber mills.

Aucpac,—Y. Former important Maliseet Indian village, probably pre-historic, located in a charming central situation on the site of Springhill and the intervale island, Savage Island, near it. It rose to importance in

the middle of the 18th century, doubtless, because the Indians desired to be near the French settlers of the lower St. John, and it became the council-place and chief village of the river. Its site with 504 acres of land was reserved for them by the Nova Scotia Government, October 29, 1765, but they sold this land in 1794 to Colonel Allan, and in 1816 they were settled by the Government at the present *Indian village* in Kingsclear. (Hist. Sites, 226; Raymond, River St. John, 140; Winslow Papers, 332.)

Babineau,—A. Former small Acadian refugee village in Coverdale, probably formed after the destruction of the Petitcodiac settlements by the British in 1755, and destroyed by them in 1758. (Hist. Sites, 282.)

Baie des Ouines,—N. Also Baie des Windes, and Bay du Vin. Former considerable Acadian settlement on the south shore of Miramichi Bay opposite Bay du Vin Island; origin and history uncertain, but the traditions given by Cooney (32), and the local Acadian tradition that it was the headquarters of Richard Denys de Fronsac, are, without doubt, incorrect. It was probably founded by emigrant Acadians from the peninsula of Nova Scotia after 1750, enlarged by refugees of the expulsion after 1755, and destroyed by the British in 1758. The 15 Acadian families reported in 1761 from this place were probably its former (*i.e.*, prior to 1758) residents. A local tradition says that the present Bay du Vin Acadian settlement at lower Bay du Vin, or French Bay, was formed by a part of a group of Acadians who, immediately after the conquest of Canada in 1760, came from Nova Scotia to settle River du Cache, and Smethurst in his "Narrative," shows that River du Cache was apparently first settled in 1761. It is very probable the tradition is correct. The present settlement has certainly been in existence since 1800. (Hist. Sites, 295; Plessis, 177).

Baie Verte,—W. Former Acadian village of some importance, founded probably at the close of the 17th century as a port of shipment for produce of the Chignecto region to Quebec and (later) to Louisburg. It was taken and destroyed by the English at the expulsion in 1755 and was settled soon after 1761 by an expansion of the New England settlers of Sackville and Cumberland, whose descendants, with some later additions, occupy it to this day and have expanded to Port Elgin and the coast to the eastward. (Hist. Sites 281; loc. inf.; Smethurst, 29.)

Baillie,—C. Irish (North of Ireland) immigrant farming settlement, formed in 1828. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, Report, 83).

Baillieville,—V. Former lumbering village, commenced prior to 1843 at Red Rapids on the Tobique; it was a failure and soon abandoned.

Bairdsville,—V. Native settlement, founded in 1823 by expansion from the lower St. John, the original founders being followed by relatives of the same name. (Baird's Seventy Years, chapter II; Raymond, Carleton Co., No. 85).

Baker Brook,—M. American immigrant lumbering and farming settlement, formed in or soon after 1820, by John Baker and others. Baker attempted to transfer Madawaska to the United States and thereby figured prominently in the documents of that period. (History in "Remarks on the Disputed Points of Boundary," St. John, Second Ed., 1839, Appendix VI; also C. R.).

Baker Lake.—M. Recent Acadian settlement, formed in 1881, and later under the Free Grants Act by expansion from older parts of Madawaska. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Ballyshannon,—S. Also Friendship Hill (?). Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed after 1842. (C. L. R.).

Balmoral,—R. Parish est. 1876. The settlement was originally laid out in 1856, but chiefly settled under the Free Grants Act in 1874 and later by English immigrants (285 in number) from the vicinity of Bristol (many of whom have since removed) with the addition of native and Acadian expansion from the older settlements. (Adams, 12; Herdman, Restigouche; Stevenson's Report for 1874 gives a full account). Has expanded to Blair Athol and Queen Anne settlement.

Baltimore,—A. Early native farming settlement (with some later temporary mining), formed about 1815 (?) by expansion from Hillsborough. (Loc. inf.).

Barachois,—W. Acadian settlement, formed soon after 1800 by Charles Gautreau and others, an expansion from Memramcook. (Loc. inf.; Plessis, 183, 254).

Barnaby River,—N. Settled after the great fire in 1825 by Irish immigrants, from the Miramichi, and originally from County Longford, Ireland; most of whom had been employed by the Gilmour and Rankin establishment. They expanded soon to *Nelson* village, and later to *Semiwagan Ridge.* (Loc. inf.).

Barnesville,—K. Formed about 1820 by native expansion from *Hammond River.* (Loc. inf.).

Barnesville,—Kt. Established under the Free Grants Act, 1901.

Barony,—Y. Native farming and lumbering settlement gradually formed by expansion from the neighbourhood and the lower St. John on lands granted Hon. John Simcoe Saunders in 1792 and gradually sold to the settlers. (C. L. R.).

Bartibog,—N. Scotch and Irish immigrant settlements. Apparently settled at its mouth by some Scotch Roman Catholics prior to 1812 (Plessis, 173), who probably came from Prince Edward Island, to which they emigrated in 1772, led by John MacDonald of Glenaladale (MacLean, Highlanders in America, 232). The river above its mouth was settled by Irish immigrants about 1822. (Cooney, 119).

Basswood Ridge,—C. An expansion of the Scotch settlement of *Scotch Ridge.* (Loc. inf.).

Bathurst,—G. Parish est. 1826. Includes early Indian, French and Acadian settlements, considered under *Nepisiguit,* and some latter immigrant settlements, considered under their respective names. The permanent

settlement appears to have begun with an Acadian refugee settlement on the west side around the harbour soon after the expulsion in 1755; these settlers numbered several hundred in 1761, (Smethurst, 9; Archives, 1894, 229; Murdoch, II, 408), and they probably lingered there until 1772, when the ancestors of the present Acadian families were certainly resident there, (Gaudet, Le Courrier des Provinces Maritimes, May and June, 1889; May 31, 1894). Plessis in 1811 refers to it as one of the oldest settlements in Bay Chaleur (Plessis, 119). In 1768 Commodore Walker had a trading establishment at *Alston Point*, and after its destruction some of his men seem to have lingered here engaged in fishing until 1784, when all the southeast part of the harbour was granted Colonel Goold, under whom certain fishermen were settled here (Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc. II, 125), and under whose grant these lands are still held. In 1789 James Sutherland from England settled on the northeastern part of the harbour with some others (Biggar, St. John *Sun*, May 18, 1894, and *Canadian Magazine*, May, 1894; errors in this article shown by Gaudet, above cited); and in 1794 Hugh Munro, a Loyalist from Gaspé, settled at the mouth of the Tetagouche, while in 1825 the Allan grant was escheated and regranted as Youghall to English speaking settlers, apparently native expansion of other parts of the Province. It is locally said that the site of the present town of Bathurst was not settled until 1820, (St. John *Sun*, November 4, 1887) and was at first called Indian Point, while the Acadians from early times have occupied Bathurst village, doubtless the place originally called *St. Peters*. It subsequently grew rapidly under the stimulus of the Nepisiguit timber trade and reached its culmination in the 50's. Has been the shire town of Gloucester since 1826.

Bay du Vin,—N. Included earlier French settlements considered under *Baie des Ouines*. Settled in 1786 and later at Bay du Vin River and along Vin Harbour by Loyalists. (Loc. inf.; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 101).

Bayfield,—J. A tract laid out for settlement in 1856, but never occupied.

Bayfield,—W. Village at the intersection of the Emigrant and Coast Roads, and later a railway terminus, formed amongst the native expansion settlements of this part of *Botsford*. (Loc. inf.).

Beaconsfield,—C. Recent native settlement, formed in 1878 under the Free Grants Act by expansion from Charlotte. (Adams, 24; loc. inf.).

Beaubassin,—(Nova Scotia). Also Chignecto. Former important Acadian settlement, founded in 1671 on the marshes of Cumberland Basin, principally near the present Amherst and Fort Lawrence. In 1750 it was burnt and abandoned by its inhabitants, who later settled on the St. John and along the North Shore. The New Brunswick portion is considered under Beauséjour. (General Histories of the Region).

Beaufort,—Cn. Modern native settlement formed under the Free Grants Act in 1877 by expansion from St. John and elsewhere (including some who had lost their homes in the great fire), under the auspices of Beaufort Mills, of St. John. (Loc. inf.; Adams, 24).

Beausejour,—W. Former important Acadian village, founded probably soon after 1671 as a part of *Beaubassin*, around the present Fort Cumberland,

later expanding to form *Wescak, Prée des Richards, Prée des Bourgs, Tintemarre, La Coup, Le Lac, Baie Verte, Portage.* It was included in La Vallière's Seigniory of 1676 and ravaged, no doubt, by Church in 1696 and 1704. In 1750 Fort Beauséjour was built; it was taken in 1755 by the English and re-named Cumberland, and the Acadians were expelled. After 1760 it was re-settled as *Cumberland* Township by disbanded soldiers and New Englanders. (Hist. Sites, 278, 280, 315, and in general works).

Beaver Dam,—Y. Native settlement, formed about 1830 by expansion from Maryland. (Loc. inf.)

Beaver Harbour,—C. Originally settled as a part of *Pennfield.*

Becaguimec,—Cn. Settled above its mouth after 1820 by an expansion of native settlers from the St. John.

Beersville,—Kt. Small settlement, formed in 1902 at small coal mines; in 1903 some Belgian miners were brought here by a company, but soon returned to their homes. (Newspapers).

Belair,—Kt. Former temporary Acadian refugee settlement on the north side Cocagne River, one mile above the present church, mentioned in documents of the time. (Loc. inf.; Hist. Sites, 291).

Belledune,—G. and R. Early Irish and Scotch immigrants. The Irish came chiefly from the Miramichi after the great fire of 1825, and were joined from time to time by others from Tipperary, Ireland, and settled chiefly at Little Belledune and thence to Jacquet River. The Scotch, led by Hugh Chalmers, came, in 1832 and later, from Ayrshire and settled at Belledune, expanding thence along the coast to Belledune River. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 200; Johnston, N. A., II, 4, and Report, 85).

Belleview,—C. Town laid out, in 1783, at Beaver Harbour for the Loyalists of *Pennfield,* but soon abandoned.

Belliveau,—W. Acadian repatriation settlement, founded in 1768 or 1769 by Pierre Belliveau and others on the salt marshes occupied by Acadians (as *Pierre-à-Michel*) before the expulsion; has grown and expanded much. (Hist. Sites, 282; Gaudet, N.B. Magazine, II, 34; L'Evangéline, Sept. 24—Oct. 29, 1891; March 10, 1892; Le Moniteur Acadien, Feb. 19—26, 1892).

Bend,—W. Former name for the village which has since grown into the city of *Moncton.*

Benton,—Cn. Earlier Rankine's Mills. Modern mill village at the falls of Eel River; first settled after 1816 by expansion from the St. John, and developed rapidly after the building of the railroad. (Loc. inf.; Baird's Seventy Years, 179).

Beresford,—G. Parish est. 1814. Settled first by Acadians in 1797 at *Petit Rocher,* and later by their expansion, and by Scotch immigrants as noted under the respective settlements.

Berry's Mills,—W. Small mill village, formed about 1812, by immigrants from the United States. (Loc. inf.).

Big Cove,—Kt. The Micmac reserve at *Richibucto.*

Big Hole,—N. Micmac Indian reserve (not now occupied), est. March 5, 1805, with 8,700 acres; now much reduced.

Big Salmon River,—J. Modern small mill village, begun after the original grant in 1834, and more or less continuously occupied since. (History in St. John *Sun*, October 23, 1897).

Birdton,—Y. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1824 by settlers from County Donegal, Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Bishops Land,—Kt. See *St. Paul.*

Black Brook,—N. Settled prior to 1785 by one Blake, traditionally said to have been commander of the ship which destroyed Burnt Church; and later by various Scotch settlers of *Miramichi*, now *Loggieville*. (Loc. inf.).

Black River,—Kt. Earlier called Glenelg. Scotch immigrant settlement, formed prior to 1849 (probably in the 20's) on the Buctouche-Richibucto highway by Highlanders from Inverness; in recent times largely replaced by Acadians. (Johnston, N. A., II, 61).

Black River,—N. Early Scotch immigrant, first settled about 1790, by Major Macdonald of the 78th Highlanders, with three men of the same disbanded regiment (settled on south side Bay du Vin); their descendants, joined by other Scotch immigrants have expanded to near the head of this river. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A., I, 111; Gesner, 188).

Black Rock,—G. An expansion of the Irish settlement of *New Bandon*. (Loc. inf.)

Blackville,—N. Parish est. 1830. Settled along the Miramichi prior to 1801 by expansion from the Loyalist settlements of the St. John, and from the early (mostly Scotch) immigrants of the lower Miramichi. Above the mouths of the smaller rivers settled by later immigrants mostly from Ireland. (Loc. inf.)

Blaney Ridge,—Y. (Prince William). Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1830. (Loc. inf.)

Blissfield,—N. Parish est. 1830; settled first along the Miramichi prior to 1800 by expansion from the St. John and lower Miramichi, and in the vicinity of *Doaktown*, by Scotch immigrants from Ayrshire; the *Cains River* settlements are Irish immigrant. (Loc. inf.). The later Free Grants settlements are mentioned under their respective names.

Blissville,—S. Parish est. 1834; includes three sets of settlements,—(1) Loyalist, established 1785-86 along the Oromocto to above the Forks, and (2) Loyalist expansion prior to 1810, up Back Creek, and (3) later Irish immigrants in the upland settlements, considered under their respective names. (C L. R.; interesting reference in Gesner, 158).

Bloomfield Ridge,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement formed about 1842 by various immigrants from Great Britain, with some native expansion from Boiestown and elsewhere in the vicinity. (Loc. inf.)

Blowdown Settlement,—Cn. Settled about 1840 by expansion from the Keswick. (Loc. inf.)

Bocabec,—C. Pre-historic Indian (Passamaquoddy) village at the east entrance of Bocabec River; aboriginal name unknown. It is notable as being the most thoroughly studied of the ancient village sites of the Province (detailed description by G. F. Matthew, in Bulletin N.B. Nat. Hist. Soc. No. 3, 1884, 6; reprinted in No. 10, 1892, 5). First settled in 1784 by the Penobscot Association of Loyalists as part of the block extending from Bocabec River to Chamcook. (Vroom, Courier, CVI.).

Boiestown,—N. Early American immigrant farming mill and post village founded in 1821 by Thomas Boies with others of his countrymen from the United States, who made here a prosperous settlement, reaching its culmination prior to the building of the Canada Eastern Railroad. (Several interesting accounts of this village have been printed; McGregor's British America, II, 263; Cockburn, Report, 85; Cooney, 111).

Boishebert,—N. Former extensive but temporary French refugee settlement, on Wilson's Point and Beaubears Island, formed probably in 1750 by emigrant Acadians from the peninsula of Nova Scotia, and greatly increased in 1755 by refugees from the expulsion. It became the largest refugee Acadian settlement, having some 3,500 inhabitants in 1756, who suffered so severely from famine that next year many removed to Restigouche, founding *Petit Rochelle*. It was ravaged and destroyed by the English in 1758, after which the remainder of the settlers apparently went to Petit Rochelle. (Hist. Sites, 295; Ms. from Gaudet; Histories of the time).

Boishebert Fort. Formerly stood at the mouth of the Nerepis. (Hist. Sites, 276; Raymond, St. John River, 104.)

Boland Settlement,—S. Irish immigrant, formed about 1848. (Loc. inf.).

Bonum Gould,—W. Acadian farming village, formed about 1830 by expansion from Memramcook. (Loc. inf.)

Botsford,—W. Parish est. 1805. It contains several sets of settlements, including (1) early native expansion (prior to 1810) from Westmorland and Sackville along the coast to Cape Tormentine and Jourimain (C. L. R.). Beyond are (2) early English immigrants of about 1820 (*Murray's Corners*) to Shemogue. Thence to the eastern boundary are (3) Acadian settlements of various ages considered under their respective names, while in the interior are (4) later immigrant, and (5) native expansion settlements, considered under their respective names.

Botsford Portage,—W. Irish (with some English) immigrants, formed about 1825 (Loc. inf.), on the direct road from Cape Bald to Shemogue.

Boyle,—S. Irish immigrant settlement, formed after 1842. (C. L. R.).

Breadalbane,—N. Tract laid out for settlement on the Dungarvon in 1856, but never settled. Breadalbane East was laid out under the Free Grants Act in 1879, and is being settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (C. L. R.)

Bright,—Y. Parish est. 1869; includes two sets of settlements. (1) Loyalist disbanded regiments, The Royal Guides and Pioneers and other Loyalists on the lower Keswick and St. John, settled 1784 and later, (2) some N.B. and N.S. Land Company native expansion settlements on the upper Keswick and westward, considered under their respective names. History of the regiments by Raymond in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc. II. 211; locations in Hist. Sites, 343 and Map 46).

Brighton,—Cn. Parish est. 1830; settled along the St. John, mostly between 1800 and 1812, almost entirely by expansion of native settlers from the lower St. John who have expanded up the *Becaguimec* and to the interior after 1820 and to *Cloverdale* recently.

Brockway,—Y. Early American immigrant lumbering and farming settlement, formed in 1818 or soon after, near the fine intervales of the Magaguadavic by Reuben and Rufus Brockway with others from New Hampshire The road from Fredericton to St. Andrews crossing the Magaguadavic here was built later, about 1835. (C. R.; loc. inf.; Gesner, 163).

Brothers,—J. Indian (Maliseet) reserve of two islands, of 10 acres, occupied as a summer camping ground, established September 19, 1838. (Perley, Ind., CXXVII).

Brown's Ridge,—S. Recent native settlement, formed under the Free Grants Act about 1879, by expansion from older settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Brunswick,—Q. Parish est. 1816; settled first in 1792 along the Canaan River, at *New Canaan*, by expansion of the Loyalists of the St. John, and later, after 1800 (grants 1809), by native expansion thence to Johnston and in the interior. A Labor Act tract laid out at Rider's Brook about 1859 was never settled. (C. L. R.).

Buber,—Cn. Now *Summerfield.*

Buctouche,—Kt. Indian reserve, established November 1, 1810, but reduced in size in 1823 by throwing open of a part for settlement. Has a permanent settlement (Perley, Ind. CXIII).

Temporary Acadian refugee settlement of 1760, doubtless at the mouth of Black River, where old traces of settlement formerly existed.

Its permanent settlement began in 1786 by the arrival of five Acadian families from Memramcook, who settled around the mouths of Buctouche, Black and Little rivers, and have extended up the river and to the neighbouring back lands. Later, probably after 1800, English settlers, probably an expansion from Cumberland, settled on the south side of the Harbour and on Little River, and they were joined by some Irish immigrants, originating the English-speaking settlement of those places. In 1822-23 a large Indian reserve on the south side of the river was thrown open to settlement, and was taken up mostly by Acadians. The village of Buctouche is of later date and has grown up as a distributing centre since the completion of the B. & M. railroad. (History by Gaudet in *Le Moniteur Acadien*, December 24, 1889 and later, and February 28, March 4, 1890; Plessis, 180; Cooney, 153; Johnston, N. A., II, 62; Winslow Papers, 499).

Burnsville,—G. Modern name of the mill village formerly called *Millville.*

Burnt Church,—N. Important Indian (Micmac) village, with an Indian reserve, established March 5, 1805 (with 2,058 acres). (Perley, Ind., XCIX,). It is on the same site as the ancient *Skinouboudiche.* Now commonly called Church Point, and also La Mission.

Here or near by was probably the fortified dwelling of Richard Denys de *Fronsac,* and it was, perhaps, occupied by French more or less continuously from that time down to the close of the Acadian period, and it was probably the combined French-Indian church which was burnt by the British in 1758, originating the name.

The modern village of this name, locally called New Jersey, together with the English speaking settlement at Church Point, were founded about 1800 by expansion of the Scotch settlers of Miramichi. (Hist. Sites, 232, 295; Plessis, 170).

Burton,—S. Early township granted a company in 1765, but only slightly settled by them. (Hist. Sites, 326, 333; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc. I, 105).

Parish est. 1786 and made the shire town; settled in part by New Englanders along the St. John, as noted in the reference above, chiefly by Loyalists along the St. John and Oromocto, and by Loyalist expansion to *Geary.* The interior settlements are mostly of immigrants as recorded under their respective names.

Butte a Roger,—W. Former temporary Acadian fortified post near Fort Beauséjour, abandoned in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 285).

Butternut Ridge,—K. Early native settlement formed about 1810 by expansion from *New Canaan.* With good lands it has prospered to the present, expanding to give origin to other settlements in the vicinity. (Full history in St. John *Sun,* July 27, 1892; loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A., II, 113).

Caie Settlement,—Kt. Recent native settlement, formed about 1873 under the Free Grants Act by expansion from neighbouring English settlements. (Adams, 22).

Cains River,—N. Settled at its mouth by native expansion about 1800 (C. R.) up to Sabbies (Savoys) river in or after 1818, and above that by Irish immigrants in or after 1825. (Loc. inf.)

Caledonia,—A. Early native settlement, with, perhaps, some Scotch immigrants, formed about 1810 (?) by expansion from older neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.).

California,—Q. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, formed after 1820. (Loc. inf.).

California,—V. Formed after 1849 by settlers from the lumbering establishment of *Four Falls.* (Loc. inf.).

California Settlement,—Y. Said locally to have been settled by returned California miners.

Cambridge,—Q. Parish est. 1852; includes the pre-Loyalist *Spryhampton,* but apparently its settlement is entirely Loyalist, commenced in 1784 and later, along the St. John, Grand Lake and Washdemoak, with expansion later to the interior. (C. L. R.; article on the White Family in the St. John *Sun,* February, 1893).

Campbellton,—R. Settled first by a French village (of unknown name), with later a trading post at Walker's Brook, and in 1776 by two families of Aberdeen fishermen employed by Shoolbred for the Restigouche salmon fishery. From this time on it was occupied by various Scotch immigrants, who came to this region in slowly increasing numbers (see *Restigouche*). After 1815, with the development of the lumber trade, it began to grow into a village (Martin's Point), which after 1832 took on a rapid growth forming a considerable town, from which time it has grown steadily and is now the centre of the lumber trade of the Restigouche. Incorporated 1889. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 215; Herdman, Restigouche; Johnston, I, 397).

Campbell Settlement,—Y. See *West Campbell.*

Campbell Settlement,—K. Early native expansion settlement. (Loc. inf.)

Campbell Settlement,—Y. Native farming settlement, formed about 1835 by expansion from the neighbouring St. John river settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Campbelltown Settlement,—Y. Also Campbell. Formed in 1834 by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company on land purchased from the Cunards of Miramichi, and settled chiefly by expansion from the Miramichi settlements. (Loc. inf.; Kendall's Report, 15).

Campobello,—C. Parish est. 1803. Includes three sets of settlements, the New Englanders of *Wilson's Beach* (came 1766), the English immigrants originally settled at *New Warrington* (came 1770), and the later Loyalist and other settlers scattered over the island. It is now largely owned by an American company, who purchased it in 1881 from the heirs of the original grantees. (Its history has been fully written in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 193, and II, 8; also in Mrs. Wells' "Campobello, an Historical Sketch," Boston, 1893, second edition 1902, privately printed; Vroom *Courier* CXXI-CXXIII; Winslow Papers, 490).

Canaan,—J. See *New Canaan.*

Canaan,—V. Recent native lumbering and farming settlement, an expansion from the St. John river military settlements, prior to 1877. (Newspaper item).

Canadian Point,—N. See *Acadienne, La Pointe.*

Canning,—Q. Parish est. 1827; includes the pre-Loyalist *Mount Pawlett*; settled entirely by Loyalists in 1784 and later, with some additions from various sources around the coal mines at Newcastle. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Canoose,—C. An unoccupied Indian reserve of 100 acres.

Modern settlement established in 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by native expansion from older parts of New Brunswick, with a few settlers from Maine. (Adams, 23).

Canterbury,—P. Parish est. 1855. Settled along the St. John in 1784 by a disbanded Loyalist regiment, The King's American Regiment, along Eel river by native expansion settlements of various dates, and in the interior by native expansion and immigrant settlements considered under their respective names. See also *Howard Settlement* (History of

the Regiment by Raymond in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 203; location in Hist. Sites, 343, Map 46). The lands around the settlement were, in 1851, reserved for the St. Andrews and Quebec Railway, retarding settlement there. (6th Rep. C. L. Office, XII).

Cape Bald,—W. See *Cap Pelée.*

Cap Pelee,—W. Prosperous Acadian settlement, formed about 1813 by expansion from Memramcook, Fox Creek and Minudie. It has grown greatly and expanded to other parts of the Province. (Loc. inf.)

Caraquet,—G. Important Acadian farming and (especially) fishing settlement, one of the oldest, and perhaps the oldest in New Brunswick. The local tradition, confirmed by the occurrence of non-Acadian and non-Canadian French names in the settlement, is that it was founded about 1760 by sailors from a French man-o-war driven into St. Simon's Bay by an English war vessel and sunk there; the sailors are said to have retired to Lower Caraquet, where some of them married squaws and originated the settlement. There were settlers here in 1761 (Smethurst), and the church registers date from 1772 (Gaudet). In 1784 lands were granted here to 27 French families, since which other Acadians (especially at Upper Caraquet) and some Canadian French, together with a few English families have joined the settlement which has grown greatly and expanded to other parts of Gloucester. Erected as a parish in 1831. (Loc. inf.; Plessis, 109; Hist. Sites, 301; Johnston N. A., II, 20; Rameau, II, 279; Winslow Papers, 501).

Cardigan,—Y. Early Welsh immigrant settlement, founded in 1819 by some 27 families from Cardigan, Wales. They have expanded to Woodlands, Hamtown and vicinity. (Loc. inf.; McGregor, I, 79; full history of this settlement in *Royal Gazette*, August 10, 1819, to February 15, 1820).

Cardwell,—K. Parish est. 1874. Settled along the Kennebecasis and its branches after 1800, by expansion from the Loyalist settlements lower on the river; and these have expanded to the uplands. Later native expansion from St John formed *Mechanics Settlement.*

Carleton,—J. A Loyalist town founded in 1783, at the same time with *St. John*, and united with it in 1785. It is on the site of the earlier settlements *Menagoueche* and *Conway.*

Carleton,—Kt. Parish est. 1814; settled first at *Kouchibouguac* about 1800, by native settlers, with some immigrants, and soon after by Acadians at *Point Sapin*, with a later settlement at *Lake Settlement.*

Carlingford,—V. Modern name of a native settlement, formed about 1840 by expansion from the St. John along the portage road to the Aroostook. (Loc. inf.).

Carlow,—Y. and S. Small Irish immigrant farming settlement, on the Fredericton-Richibucto road, now nearly abandoned, formerly called Maxwell. (Loc. inf.).

Case Settlement,—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1800, from the neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Caverhill,—Y. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, formed in 1820, by Dr. Caverhill with several other families from the south of Scotland. (Loc. inf.).

Centerville,—Cn. Formerly Perkins Corner. Modern village amid a native farming settlement, founded about 1855, by natives of Kings County and Maugerville. The distributing centre for a prosperous farming country. (St. John *Sun*, February, 1893).

Centre Village,—W. Native settlement, formed about 1860, by expansion from Sackville and Botsford. (Loc. inf.).

Chamcook,—C. Loyalist village; settled after 1785, by expansion from neighbouring Penobscot association settlements (Vroom, in *Courier*, CVI). In 1835 there was a wet-dock and a paper mill here (Wedderburn).

Chance Harbour,—J. Loyalist fishing village; settled in 1784 by a few families. (Loc. inf.).

Chapmanville,—Cn. Native settlement, an expansion from Johnville, with other settlers, mostly native. Established 1880 under the Free Grants Act. (Adams, 25; Loc. inf.).

Charnisay,—J. Early French fort, built in 1645, at the mouth of the St. John. (Hist. Sites, 277).

Chartier,—C. Former small French habitation and grant on the site of *St. Stephen*, established about 1695. (Hist. Sites, 226, 308).

Chatham,—N. Parish est. 1814; originally settled after 1770 along the Miramichi, mostly by Scotch settlers (see *Miramichi*), and later by Scotch immigrants at *Napan*, which see.

The town of Chatham has grown up since 1812 under the stimulus of the great timber trade of the Miramichi river, and as the trading centre of the surrounding country. It was incorporated 1896. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 107).

Chauffours,—Kt. Early temporary French habitation, founded in 1681 or 1682, at a site unknown on the south bank of the Richibucto. (Hist. Sites, 291.)

Chediac,—W. See *Shediac.*

Chester,—A. Settled about 1825 by expansion from the *Shepody* settlements.

Chignecto. An alternative name for *Beaubassin.*

Chipman,—Q. Parish est. 1835. Settled along Salmon river, mostly after 1800, by native settlers, mixed with some immigrants, and on the backlands and the Gaspereau by later immigrants, as noted under those settlements.

Within recent years, mostly since 1890, a prosperous mill village has grown up at the intersection of the Central Railway with Salmon river. It is called Chipman, earlier Lillooet.

Chipoudi,—A. See *Shepody.*

Chockpish,—Kt. Also Chockpiche; now Ste. Anne. Acadian settlement, formed about 1820 (survey, 1821), probably as an expansion from Richibucto or Buctouche.

Choufour,—Q. Former small Acadian village, just below Gagetown, destroyed by Monckton in 1758. (Hist. Sites, 271).

Church Point,—N. Present name for the Indian village and adjoining English speaking settlement formerly called *Burnt Church.*

Clair,—M. Parish est. 1900. Settled originally along the St. John by native settlers, with some immigrants and some Americans joined by many Acadians, and on the backlands by Acadians, an expansion from the settlements lower on the St. John, as noted under the respective settlements.

Clarence Hill,—C. Immigrant settlement, Scotch and Irish, formed after 1831. (Loc. inf.).

Clarendon,—C. Parish est. 1869. An original Clarendon tract laid out for settlement in 1856 in Charlotte and Queens was never taken up, but the present Clarendon settlement, laid out in 1860, has been settled by expansion from the neighbouring Irish settlements on the Nerepis, and there are a few settlers in *Ferriebank.* (Loc. inf.).

Clearwater,—G. Tract laid out in 1868 for settlement, but never occupied.

Cloverdale,—Y and Cn. Recent native settlement, formed in 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and settling by expansion from the older settlements. (Adams, 25).

Coates Hill,—Q. See *Headline.*

Cocagne,—Kt. Former small Acadian settlement, apparently formed in 1755 by refugees from the expulsion at *Ruisseau des Malcontents* (opposite Cocagne Island), and at *Belair,* a few miles up the river. Its modern settlement begins in 1767, when 24 repatriated Acadian families (from St. Pierre and Miquelon, via Isle St. Jean) were assigned lands on the lower river and harbour, and thence to Shediac, granted them in 1772 (the first lands granted to any Acadians in the present New Brunswick) making it the oldest settlement in Kent. Later, between 1803 and 1812, several English speaking families, an expansion from Shediac, Sackville and Cumberland, settled above the Acadians on the river, originating the English settlement of that region which, however, is now being replaced by Acadians. (Gaudet, *Le Moniteur Acadien,* December 23, 27, 1887; Plessis, 183; Cooney, 154; Johnston, II, 62; Loc. inf.; Winslow Papers, 498).

Cohoon,—W. Recent Acadian settlement, an expansion apparently from Shediac. (Loc. inf.).

Colborne,—R. Parish est. 1839. Settled along Bay Chaleur, mostly by Scottish immigrants from the Island of Arran, subsequent to 1830, intermingled with a few Acadians from the *Eel River* settlement at the west and with an earlier settlement at *New Mills.* Descendants of these settlers have extended somewhat to the backlands, on the modern Free Grant settlements, considered under their respective names. (Cooney, 204).

Coldbrook,—R. See Colebrooke.

Colebrooke,—R. Also Coldbrook. Acadian and native settlement, est. in or before 1843 and settled largely by Acadians from Gaspé and in part by native settlers. (Loc. inf.; Gesner, 204; Adams, 13).

Colebrooke,—V. A town laid out in 1842 at Grand Falls, but the name is practically obsolete. See *Grand Falls.*

Colebrookdale,—Kt. Native farming settlement, est. 1855, under the Labour Act and settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements, Irish and Scotch. (Adams, 23; C. L. R.).

Collet Settlement.—N. An extension of *Rogerville.*

Collina.—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1810, by expansion from the *Belleisle.* (Loc. inf.).

Commeau Ridge,—V. and M. Acadian settlement, formed before 1879 under the Free Grants Act and settled by expansion from the river St. John. (Adams, 31).

Coldstream,—Cn. Native settlement, formed about 1826, by expansion from the St. John. (Ward, 73; C. R., which calls it a new settlement in 1827).

Connell,—Y. A tract laid out for settlement about 1856, but not occupied; now covered in part by *Alma* and *Nortondale.*

Conosquamcook,—C. Former Indian (Passamaquoddy) village, no doubt prehistoric, on the site of St. Andrews, in a charming and commanding situation in the midst of a rich salt water and shell fish fishery, and probably a council place. (Hist. Sites, 223; Acadiensis, II, 184).

Conway,—J. Former township in St. John and Kings, granted in 1765 to a company and partially settled by them. (Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 114, II, 28; Hist. Sites, 326, 333).

Cookville,—W. Native settlement, with some immigrants, an expansion from *Sackville.* (Loc. inf.).

Coombes Road,—M. Acadian settlement est. 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.)

Cootes Hill,—Q. See *Headline.*

Cork,—Y. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed in 1841, beside the Fredericton-St. Andrews highway; formerly called Teetotal Settlement; *Acton* is an extension. (Johnston, N. A., II, 175; Report, 95, which gives full list of names).

Cork,—V. See *Gillespie.*

Cormier Village,—W. Also Kouchibouguac. Acadian expansion settlement formed between 1820 and 1830. (Loc. inf.).

Cornhill,—K. Native settlement, formed apparently after 1810, by expansion from the Loyalist settlements of *Smith's Creek.* (St. John *Sun,* July 27, 1892).

Cornwall,—Q. Settled first by Irish disbanded soldiers. (Loc. inf.).

Coverdale,—A. Parish est. 1828. Settled opposite Moncton by some of the Pennsylvania German settlers in 1765 (see *Hillsborough, Moncton*), and along the Petitcodiac by an expansion from the last mentioned settlements and from *Sackville* and *Cumberland*, with some disbanded soldiers from Fort Cumberland. Later the descendants of these settlers extended up *Turtle Creek* and *Little River*, and to the back lands. (Trueman, 220; Loc. inf.; St. John *Sun*, September 7, 1900).

Crocker Settlement,—N. Established 1876, on the I. C. Railroad, but not taken up.

Cross Creek Settlement,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed soon after *Stanley* (about 1838) by English immigrants. (Loc. inf.).

Cumberland,—W. Now called *Westmorland*. Originally settled (as *Beauséjour*) by the French, who were all expelled in 1755. Later, a few disbanded soldiers settled near Fort Cumberland, but its modern settlement really begins when an association of families from New England settled here in 1761, receiving a grant of the township in 1763. Later, some immigrant families from Yorkshire, England, purchased lands and settled here. A few Loyalists arrived in 1783 and some immigrants from Great Britain and other sources later. With rich marsh lands, and, in recent years, good communication by railway, it has grown prosperously and expanded greatly to the other parts of the Province. (History by Trueman, in The Chignecto Isthmus; Hist. Sites, 328, 335.)

Curleyburg,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed by immigrants from Great Britain. (Loc. inf.).

Dalhousie,—R. Parish est. 1839. Includes a Micmac village and an Acadian settlement at *Eel River*. Settled along the Restigouche by Scotch settlers prior to 1810, in part an expansion from the settlement above and in part new mostly Scotch settlers; and their descendants have expanded to the back lands.

The town of Dalhousie was laid out in 1826, at which time it had less than a dozen Scotch and French settlers, and it was made the shire town in 1837. As a shipping port for lumber it grew rapidly, reaching its culmination about 1850-56, and in recent years it has declined. (Herdman; Cooney, 208; St. John *Sun*, February 6, 1883; Johnston, N. A., I, 408, II, 3; Loc. inf.).

Damascus,—K. Native, formed about 1843 by expansion from neighbouring districts. (Loc. inf.).

Danish Settlement,—V. See *New Denmark*.

Darby Gillans,—S. Former post house on the old Nerepis road, established before 1826.

Dawsonvale,—R. Est. 1879 under the Free Grants Act. (C. L. R.).

Debec,—Cn. Small lumbering village, commenced about 1825 by native settlers, and a railway junction since 1869.

Deer Island,—C. First settled in 1770 by its owner, Capt. Ferrell, joined later by New England fishermen, members of the Owen Colony on Campobello, Loyalists and some later immigrants. In the midst of rich fisheries it has grown steadily to the present, its population segregating into distinct villages at the harbours. (History in the *Courier* Series by Vroom, XLII, CXXI-CXXIII; Lorimer, History of Islands, 89; St. John *Sun*, June 8, August 21, 1885; Hist. Sites, 323, 332; Eastport *Sentinel*, September 7, 1822).

Derby,—N. Parish est. 1859. Includes the site of the Acadian town of *Boieshébert*. Its modern settlement began in 1764, when John Davidson settled at Wilson's Point, and was later joined by other Scotch settlers. It was further settled in 1785 and later along the Miramichi by Scotch immigrants and expansion of the Loyalists from St. John (including some of the disbanded 42nd Highlanders from the Nashwaak), and in the interior by Irish immigrants.

Dipper Harbour,—J. Fishing village, settled by Loyalists in 1784. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Doaktown,—N. Early Scotch immigrant farming and lumbering settlement, formed about 1800 by families from Ayrshire, led by Robert Doak. Above the village a number of cellars, reputed French, occur; they are probably relics of a settlement formed after 1758 above reach of the English ships.

Donegal,—K. Irish immigrant, formed about 1841. (Loc. inf.)

Dorchester,—W. Parish est. 1787. Includes two sets of settlements, (1) the important Acadian settlements at *Fox Creek*, *Bellireau* and *Memramcook* (with its extension *Bonum Gould*), and (2) the English settlements at *Dover*, and on the lower Memramcook, especially about Dorchester Village. The latter includes settlers from a variety of sources, embracing Yorkshiremen, disbanded soldiers from Fort Cumberland, New Englanders expanding from *Cumberland* and *Sackville*, Loyalists and later immigrants. The village of Dorchester was chosen as shire town, to replace *Westmorland*, in 1801. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.; St. John *Sun*, August 3, 1904).

Dorchester Road,—W. Acadian farming settlement, formed about 1803, by settlers from Minudie, "who had been disturbed by their seigniors." (Plessis, 254).

Dorn Ridge,—Y. An N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1860. (Loc. inf.).

Dorrington Hill,—Y. Native settlement, an expansion from St. John river. (Loc. inf.).

Douglas,—Y. Parish est. 1824. Settled along the St. John and lower Keswick in 1784-85 by disbanded Loyalist regiments, the Prince of Wales American Regiment (including a *French Location*), and the New York Volunteers. Later settlements were formed on the backlands by Irish and Welsh immigrants, notably Birdton, Cardigan, Tay, while after 1832 the remaining settlements, in part native and in part immigrant, were formed by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company. (History of the regiments by Raymond, Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 204, 209; locations in Hist. Sites, 342, 343 and Map 46).

Douglastown,—N. Early Scotch immigrant farming and mill village, settled originally by scattered Scotch immigrants, and later, probably prior to 1825, by Scotch from Dumfriesshire and parts of the Clyde; at first called Gretna Green. (Cooney, 108).

Dover,—W. Apparently an early expansion from Hillsborough, with Acadians above and below it.

Dow Settlement,—Cn. Native farming settlement, an expansion from the river St. John, formed prior to 1824. (Sketches of N. B.).

Doyle,—R. Native farming settlement, formed about 1840, by expansion from Jacquet river and vicinity. (Loc. inf.).

Drummond,—V. Parish est. 1872. Settled first along the St. John in 1819 by the disbanded regiment, The West India Rangers (see *Ranger Settlement*), and in the interior by Danish and by Irish immigrants, and by native expansion as considered under the respective settlements.

Dufferin,—C. Parish est. 1873. Settled originally in 1784, by a part of the Penobscot Association of Loyalists. At the height of the lumber industry of the St. Croix, 1830-1850, a considerable village grew up at The *Ledge* as a shipping port for lumber in sea-going vessels, but this trade has disappeared, and the village has nearly vanished. (Vroom, *Courier*, CVI; Loc. inf.).

Dumbarton,—C. Parish est. 1856. Apparently first settled about 1808 at Pleasant Ridge on the old Fredericton-St. Andrews road, and later along the Digdeguash and vicinity by expansion from the older settlements of Charlotte. The other settlements are of later immigrants, as considered under their respective names.

Dumfries,—G. Apparently Scotch immigrant, settled with Dunlop about 1841. (C. L. R.).

Dumfries,—Y. Parish est. 1833. Settled in part along the St. John, in 1784, by disbanded Loyalist regiments, The King's American Dragoons, and a part of the King's American Regiment, and by various native settlers at the *Barony*. (History of these regiments by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 203,211; locations in Hist. Sites, 343 and Map 46).

Dundas,—Kt. Parish est. 1826. Includes the important old (1767) Acadian settlements from *Grandigue* to *Cocagne* and thence northward to *Buctouche*, the early native expansion settlements on the *Cocagne* river, and the early Scotch immigrant settlements considered under their respective names.

Dundee,—R. Native settlement formed by expansion of the Scotch settlements along the Restigouche prior to 1849. (Johnston, N. A., I, 409).

Dunlop,—G. Scotch immigrant, formed about 1841. (C. L. R.).

Dunlop,—S. A temporary name for the settlement north of Geary.

Dunnville,—Kt. Est. 1899, under the Free Grants Act.

Durham,—R. Parish est. 1839. Settled first in 1790 at *Jacquet River*, and along the coast of Bay Chaleur, after 1830, chiefly by Scotch immigrants from the Island of Arran. The settlements on the backlands are expansions from these, in part recent Free Grants settlements, as noted under their respective names. (Cooney, 203).

Durham,—Y. Native settlement, laid out about 1860 as the "Wesleyan Tract," and settled under the Labour Act by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (C. L. R.).

Dutch Valley,—K. Loyalist settlement, formed soon after 1786 by disbanded soldiers from New Jersey, probably a part of the fourth battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers, which was temporarily assigned lands here. (History of this regiment by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 209).

East Scotch Settlement,—K. Scotch immigrant settlement, formed about 1823, by families from Perthshire. (Loc. inf.).

Edmundston,—M. Earlier called Petit Sault, or Little Falls. Modern lumbering and railway town. Apparently settled first on the east side of the Madawaska about 1821 by Simon Hebert, and on the site of the present town about 1840; it became of considerable importance on the building of the Block House in connection with the boundary disputes in 1842, grew slowly with the development of the lumber trade until the completion of the railroad to Fredericton in 1876, since which it has grown steadily to the present. Shiretown of the county since 1873. (C. R. Alexander, L'Acadie, II, 64. Its first English settler appears to have been John Hartt, who settled on the Indian land south of the Madawaska in 1840, on whom there is interesting material in the Select Committee Report, 77.)

Eel Ground,—N. Important (Micmac) Indian reserve of 2,682 acres, established Jan. 10, 1789, and now including an important permanent village, (Perley, Ind., XCVIII, CX).

Eel River,—R. Acadian settlement of unknown date and mode of origin; it was in existence in 1812, and grants were made in 1822. (Plessis, C. L. R.; Cooney, 205; Winslow Papers, 501). The French have gradually mixed with the Scotch and other settlers in the vicinity.

Eel River,—R. Small Indian (Micmac) reserve of 220 acres, with a permanent village. (Perley, Ind., CIII).

Eel River,—Kt. Established recently under the Free Grants Act.

Eel River,—N. Recent Acadian farming settlement, formed 1879 under the Free Grants Act by expansion from Kent. (Adams, 20; loc. inf.).

Eel River,—Y. and C. Settled entirely by native expansion from the St John river and from St. John city, as noted under the respective settlements.

Eldon,—R. Parish est. 1826 (united with Addington 1876, but restored 1896); settled only along the Restigouche and a few miles up the Upsalquitch by native settlers, an expansion from the lower *Restigouche*. (Loc. inf.).

Elgin,—A. Parish est. 1847. Settled along Coverdale and Pollet rivers by expansion from the Petitcodiac Valley, with a few immigrants after 1810, and along the Kennebecasis from lower on that river about 1820, and in the southern part by native expansion from St. John, as noted under names of the various settlements. (Ms. History of the Parish by W. A. Colpitts of Mapleton; Trueman, 220; St. John *Sun*, September 7, 1900).

Elgin Corner,—A. Native farming settlement, formed in 1811 by John Geldart, later joined by other settlers, an expansion from *Coverdale* and the *Petitcodiac*. (Loc. inf.; St. John *Sun*, September 7, 1900; Trueman, Chignecto Isthmus, 220; C. L. R.).

Ellenstown,—N. Irish immigrant (Methodist) settlement, formed not long prior to 1832; formerly called Williamstown. (Cooney, 120; Gesner, 194, by a mis-print, calls them Welsh).

Elm Tree River,—G. Est. 1901 under the Free Grants Act.

Emenenic,—K. Early French winter-village on Catons Island, occupied in 1612 by sailors from France. (Jesuit Relations, II, 27; Hist. Sites, 268; Raymond, St. John River, 20).

Emerson's Creek,—J. Assigned to disbanded Loyalist soldiers in 1784, but probably settled later by immigrants. (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Emigrant Settlement,—W. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed in 1835-36. (Johnston, N. A. II, 71; fuller account by Botsford in Sackville *Post*, January, 1886; Trueman, 51).

Emigrant Settlement,—J. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed 1818 or 1819, along the Upper Quaco Road, later largely abandoned. (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Emigrant Settlement,—S. Recent Irish immigrant farming settlement, est. about 1860. (Loc. inf.).

Enault,—G. See *Nepisiguit.*

English Settlement,—Q. Early English immigrant settlement, formed in 1819 by eleven families, probably from Yorkshire; one of the most important of the early immigrant settlements. (Johnston, Report, 84; practical information to Emigrants, 79; in this settlement, prior to 1845, lived Mrs. Beaven, who published in that year in London her "Sketches and Tales illustrative of Life in the Back Woods of New Brunswick," a very valuable little work on the customs of New Brunswick country life at that time).

English Settlement,—Y. Formerly called Lime Kiln. One of the N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlements, formed 1836 by English immigrants from Northumberland. (Loc. inf.).

Ennishone,—V. Also Innishowen. Irish immigrant settlement, formed in 1861 (surveyed 1857), mostly from Cork; now being occupied by many French. (Loc. inf.).

Enniskillen,—Q. Irish immigrant, formed prior to 1826; apparently at first called Adair Settlement. (C. L. R.).

Escuminac,—N. Early Acadian and English farming, fishing and pilotage settlement, formed apparently by expansion from the Acadian village of Lower Bay du Vin and from the native settlements of Cumberland, N.S. (Loc. inf.).

Fairfield,—J. Native, formed about 1820 by expansion of Loyalist settlers of Quaco. (Loc. inf.).

Fairville,—J. Modern mill (steam) village, attracting settlers from various sources, formed amid earlier Loyalist grants.

Ferriebank,—C. Native settlement, laid out in 1860 under the Labour Act and apparently settled sparsely and temporarily, by expansion from St. John under the auspices of Rev. Mr. Ferrie, Free Baptist clergyman. (Loc. inf.).

Filomaro Settlement,—K. Properly Philmonro. Apparently an Irish immigrant settlement of 1830 or later. (Loc. inf.).

Florenceville,—Cn. Originally Buttermilk Brook, Settled by expansion from the lower St. John about 1832. (Raymond, Carleton County, 75).

Flume Ridge,—C. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed about 1845. (Loc. inf.; Gesner, 163).

Ford's Mills,—Kt. Irish immigrant mill village, est. before 1832. (Cooney, 149; Johnston, N.A., II, 56).

Forest City,—Y. A small mill village, former centre of the tanbark industry, with settlers from various sources, but now in decline.

Foreston,—Cn. An extension of *Glassville.*

Fort Folly,—W. Small Indian (Micmac) reserve (of 62½ acres), purchased for the Indians August 15, 1840, to replace a former settlement near Dorchester; a small permanent village. (Perley, Ind., CV).

Four Falls,—V. Mill village, formed prior to 1849, attracting settlers from diverse sources; but the venture proving a failure, these settlers took up lands near the American boundary to the northward. (Loc. inf.).

Fourche a Crapaud,—A. Former small Acadian settlement at the Forks of Turtle Creek, probably formed by refugee Acadians above reach of the English ships after the destruction of their villages in 1758. (Hist. Sites, 282; Cockburn, Report, 42).

Fox Creek,—W. Also Ruisseau des Renards. Important Acadian settlement founded, on the repatriation in 1767 or 1768, on the site of the pre-expulsion settlement (see *Petitcodiac*). These settlers—returned from St. Pierre and Miquelon, received grants about 1806. This settlement, with Memramcook and possibly Belliveau, are the only ones in all Acadia now occupied by Acadians on lands possessed by them before the expulsion. (History by Gaudet, in *Le Moniteur Acadien*, December 3, 1897).

Francfort,—Y. Former township of the English period, also called MacNutts, granted in 1765 to a company, but not settled by them. (Hist. Sites, 333; Coll. N. B. Hist. Soc. I, 110).

Frederick, Fort,—J. See *Old Fort.*

Fredericsburg,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed by settlers from Scotland. (Loc. inf.).

Fredericton,—Y. Loyalist city, founded in 1785, as the capital of the province, on the site of the Acadian village of *St. Annes*. The situation was chosen primarily because it was the most nearly central position on navigable waters. Est. as a town in 1786, incorporated as a city in 1848, now the second city in the province. The shire town of York since 1786. (History not yet properly written, but a valuable series of 20 articles by W. G. Macfarlane appeared in the St. John *Sun*, in 1892).

Fredericton Road,—W. Formerly called Albert. Irish immigrant settlement, formed after 1843 on a projected highway from Moncton to Fredericton. (Botsford, Chignecto *Post*, January, 1886; C. L. R.).

French Bay,—N. Or Lower Bay du Vin. See *Baie des Ouines*.

French Fort Cove,—N. Early French battery on the west entrance, doubtless built about 1755 for the protection of *Boishébert*. (Hist. Sites, 295).

French Lake.—S. (Oromocto). Former small Acadian farming settlement, probably founded by refugee Acadians out of reach of the English ships after Monckton's expedition in 1758. (Loc. inf.; Hist. Sites, 272).

French Lake,—S. (East of St. John). Origin and history probably as for the preceding.

French Location,—Y. Former small Acadian village below the mouth of the Keswick, granted them at the same time the grants were made to Loyalist settlers in *Douglas*; they soon sold their lands and their later history is unknown. (Hist. Sites, 270; Raymond, in Canadian History Readings, 283, 341).

French Location,—V. In 1814 a grant was made to ten Acadian families in the angle between the Aroostook and St. John, but they never settled there and, doubtless, immediately sold their lands and went to Madawaska. (C. L. R.).

French Village,—K. Former Acadian village of some 15 families, formed apparently on the repatriation about 1767 or 1768; they received grants of their lands in 1787, but soon after sold them to the English and removed to Madawaska. (Hist. Sites, 272; C. L. R.; Raymond, in Canadian History Readings, 283).

French Village, Lower.—Y. Acadian settlement, founded probably by the Acadians of St. Annes, after the destruction of their settlement by the English in 1759; for reasons unknown they were not obliged to retire to Madawaska after 1786, but they remained here and received grants of land which are still in possession of their almost entirely Anglicized descendants. An expansion of this settlement was formed in the *Myshrall settlement*, back from the river. (Loc. inf.; Hist. Sites, 269; C. L. R.).

French Village, Upper,—Y. Acadian village with a history like that of the preceding, but smaller than the latter.

Freneuse,—S. Early French seigniorial settlement in Maugerville, opposite the Oromocto, founded about 1684; later the most important seigniorial establishment on the St. John, and apparently abandoned after 1700. (Hist. Sites, 171, 312; Acadiensis, I, 121, which gives an important descriptive lease).

Fronsac,—N. Early seignorial settlement and fortified trading post, founded about 1685 by Richard Denys de Fronsac, on the north shore of Miramichi Bay, probably at or near *Burnt Church*; later fate unknown. (Hist. Sites, 292, 317; Canadian History Readings, 271; Le Clercq. Gaspesie, as cited in preceding; St. Valier Estat présent de l'Eglise, Paris, 1683, page 32 of the Quebec 1856 edition).

Gagetown,—Q. Early township in Queens, granted in 1765 to a company, but only partially settled by them and afterwards escheated. (Hist. Sites, 326, 333; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 100); its pre-Loyalist settlers, some 37 families, were partly New Englanders, partly from Great Britain, and partly from exposed settlements plundered by privateers in Nova Scotia. It was established as a parish in 1786, and was settled along the St. John in 1784, and later, by Loyalists; while in the interior it is occupied by later immigrant settlements, as noted under their respective names.

Gagetown Village. On the site of the Acadian village of *Grimross*; was settled scantily in the English period, but chiefly by Loyalists in 1784 and later. It has been the shire town of Queens since 1786.

Galloway,—Kt. Also New Galloway, and (erroneously) Galway. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, formed in 1820 or 1821, on the Richibucto-Buctouche highway road by some 18 families from Wigton and Kirkcudbright. Long a flourishing Scotch settlement, it is now being largely occupied by Acadians. (Johnston, N. A. II, 60 and Report, 85; Cooney, 152; S. P. G. Report for 1825; Trueman, 50; C. R.).

Gardner's Creek,—J. Assigned originally in 1784 to disbanded Loyalist settlers, but apparently settled later by various immigrants. (Loc. inf.).

Garnet,—J. Early native expansion settlement.

Gary,—S. Old form of *Geary*.

Gaspereau, Fort,—W. Former French fort, built 1751 on a well-known site south of the mouth of the Gaspereau river, to protect the communication between the Chignecto region and Quebec and Louisburg. (Hist. Sites, 289; a full account of the fort is in E. T. P. Shewen's "Notes of Fort Monckton," St. John, 1892, 10 pp.).

Gaspereau,—Q. Farming and lumbering settlement along this river, settled about 1828 by some Scotch immigrant and native settlers. (Loc. inf.).

Geary,—S. Early Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1806 (granted 1810), by some 9 families of Loyalists who came to New Brunswick by way of Niagara; one of the earliest settlements formed in New Brunswick away from navigable waters. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Germantown,—A. Former temporary farming settlement, formed in 1765 or 1766, about the mouth of German Creek by Pennsylvania Germans, tenants of the company which received the grant of Hopewell township in 1765. After disputes with the proprietors the tenants appear to have obtained their lands by suits at law against the latter, but their subsequent history is unknown. It is locally said they joined their fellow-countrymen at Hillsborough, but this is doubtful. (Hist. Sites, 328, 335; important references in Canadian Archives, 1886, 488-492; *Maple Leaf*, Albert Co. newspaper, August and September, 1886).

The modern Germantown was settled about 1800, in common with other parts of this region, by native settlers from Nova Scotia.

Giants Glen,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement formed about 1850 by immigrants from Great Britain. (Loc. inf.).

Gibson,—Y. Modern railway village which has grown up on the site of the earlier Monckton.

Gillespie,—V. Also Cork. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed about 1845. (Johnston, N. A., I, 63).

Girouard,—Kt. Acadian and native settlement, established 1872, under the Free Grants Act and settled by expansion from various neighbouring sources. (Adams, 22).

Girvan Settlement,—Kt. Irish immigrant; probably a part of the old Irish settlement on Coal Brook mentioned by Johnston, II, 56.

Gladstone,—S. Parish est. 1874. Settled first along the Oromocto up to the Forks in 1784-85 by Loyalists, and along the North Branch, as well as along the old Fredericton and St. Andrews road crossing at Tracy, by Loyalist expansion from 1800 to 1810. The interior mostly still unsettled. (C. L. R.).

Glasiers Manor,—K. Large estate at the mouth of Nerepis, granted in 1765 to B. P. Glasier, who afterwards sold to Colonel Coffin, who named it *Alwington*. (Hist. Sites, 333).

Glassville,—Cn. Important Scotch immigrant farming settlement, formed in 1860 and 1861 under the Labour Act by some 30 families from Aberdeen, brought out under the auspices of Rev. Charles Gordon Glass, a Presbyterian minister, and apparently joined later by some other immigrants and native settlers. (Stevenson's Report for 1872, 31; loc. inf.; Select Committee Report, 90, 92).

Glencoe,—Y. Native settlement formed in 1862 by expansion from the settlements of the Nashwaak, chiefly descendants of the men of the 42nd Highlanders. (Loc. inf.).

Glenelg,—Kt. Former name for the Scotch settlement at *Black River, Kt.*

Glenelg,—N. Parish est. 1814. Settled originally about 1790 by disbanded Scotch soldiers at *Black River*, and after 1820 by Scotch on *Napan*, and later by native expansion and Irish immigrant (*Upper Bay du Vin*) settlers along the Chatham-Richibucto highway.

Golden Groove,—J. Earlier Marks Settlement. Native expansion, formed before 1819.

Golden Mountain,—A. Common corruption for *Gowland Mountain.*

Golden Ridge,—Cn. The post-office for *Skedaddle Ridge.*

Golden Ridge,—Y. Settled in 1863 by "Skedaddlers" from the United States, who came here to escape the draft into the Union armies. (Loc. inf.).

Goods Corner,—Cn. Settled about 1843 by three brothers of that name. (W. O. Raymond Ms.).

Gooldsborough,—S. Former large estate granted 1767 to Arthur Goold in *Lincoln,* and settled by New Englanders and Loyalists under his grant. (Hist. Sites, 334; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 158).

Gordon,—V. Parish est. 1863. Settled entirely by native expansion along the *Tobique River* from the St. John and other parts of N. B.

Gordon,—S. Former name of a settlement near *Shirley* (perhaps *Greenfield*). (Gesner, 153; Ward, 31).

Gordon Vale,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1875 or earlier, by natives of New Brunswick.

Goshen,—A. Native settlement, formed about 1830 by expansion from the Lower Kennebecasis. (Loc. inf.)

Goshen,—K. Immigrant settlement, formed about 1827, by settlers from Nova Scotia and Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Gowland Mountain,—A. English immigrant settlement, formed in 1829 or later by George Gowland and family, later joined by others. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, Report, 84).

Graham's Corner,—Y. Settled about 1862, probably by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.).

Grande Anse,—G. Acadian farming and fishing settlement, formed about 1810 (grants in 1816), apparently an expansion of Caraquet. (Johnston, N. A., II, 18).

Grand Falls,—V. Temporary French post in 1756, but its modern settlement begins with the establishment here of a military post in 1791 by Governor Carleton, since which time it has grown slowly to the present. Extensive mills were planned here in 1832 by Sir John Coldell, and in 1842 it was laid out as a town under the name *Colebrooke,* while in 1896 it was incorporated. It was the shire town of Victoria from 1844 to 1876. (Apparently nothing of consequence has been written on its history; Rameau, II, 374; Alexander, L'Acadie, II, 71; Johnston, N. A., I, 65).

The parish was established 1852. It was settled along the river, mostly by native settlers from various sources, apparently after 1827, and in the interior sparingly by their expansion, with a few immigrants.

Grandigue,—Kt. Part of the original settlement of Acadians at *Shediac.*

Grand Lake,—Q. Settled around its entire shores in 1784-1786 by Loyalists. (C. L. R.).

Grand Manan,—C. Early temporary settlement of New Englanders soon abandoned (Hist. Sites, 325). Its modern settlement begins in 1783, when Moses Gerrish with a few other Loyalist families settled near Grand Harbour, where they were later joined by various immigrants from the United States. These settlers and their descendants, joined by others from the United States, have formed the prosperous fishing settlements on that island. Parish in 1816. (History by Howe in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 341; important matter by Lorimer, History of Islands, 11; Winslow Papers, 490; valuable Ms. Notes of 1803 by McDonald in Crown Land Office).

Grande Plaine,—G. Former early French settlement, in the early seventeenth century, at the extreme north of Miscou for the capture of the sea-cow (walrus) there very abundant. (Perley, Fisheries, 33; Hist. Sites, 296).

Grand River,—M. Acadian farming and lumbering settlement, established after 1853 (survey that year) by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Greenfield,—Cn. Native expansion farming settlement, formed about 1827 by expansion from the St. John. (C. L. R.; Ward, 71).

Green Hill,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, an extension of Cross Creek. (Loc. inf.).

Green Point,—G. Acadian settlement, an expansion from *Pokemouche* about 1830 and later. (Loc. inf.).

Green Point Settlement,—Y. Formed about 1868 by men who had worked on construction of the railway, now mostly abandoned. (Loc. inf.).

Greenville,—Cn. Settled about 1840 by expansion from Keswick. (Loc. inf.).

Greenwich,—K. Parish est. 1795. Settled along the St. John in 1785 by Loyalists, who, from Oak Point to Queens purchased their lands from *Kembles Manor*, and whose descendants have expanded to the backlands.

Grimross,—Q. Former important Acadian village on the site of Gagetown and vicinity; founded by Acadian refugees from Beauséjour after 1755, and abandoned after its destruction by Monckton in 1758. (Hist. Sites, 271; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 170, 175).

Gueguen,—Kt. Acadian, an early expansion from *Cocagne*.

Hammond,—K. Parish est. 1858. Settled along the upper course of Hammond river, probably after 1810, by expansion of Loyalist settlements from the river below, and along the Shepody road by later, chiefly Irish, immigrants, as noted under the names of the settlements.

Hammond River,—K. Settled first at *French Village* by Acadians about 1767, and later along its lower course by Loyalists in 1784-86, and along its upper course by expansion of their descendants. (Winslow Papers, 494).

Hampstead,—Q. Parish est. 1786; settled by Loyalists in 1784-85 along the St. John (below Long Island, by purchase from Kemble Manor), and by later immigrants in the interior, with a negro settlement at *Otnabog*.

Hampton,—K. Parish est. 1795; settled along the Kennebecasis and Hammond River by Loyalists in 1784-85, and by expansion of their descendants on the uplands.

Hampton Station, formerly Ossekeag, est. 1858 and made the shire town in 1871. (St. John *Sun*, August 6, 1904).

Hampton Ferry,—K. Thriving mill village, formed among Loyalist settlements at the crossing of the Kennebecasis by the old Westmorland and Fredericton roads. Gesner (N.B., 149) speaks of it as formed not long before 1847.

Hamtown,—Y. An early (before 1820) settlement, apparently Irish immigrant, later occupied by expansion from the Welsh settlement *Cardigan*. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

Hanwell,—Y. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed before 1825 (on poor land) on the Fredericton-St. Andrews road, by some 20 families, probably brought out under the auspices of Hon. Thomas Baillie. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

Harcourt,—Kt. Parish est. 1826. Settled originally along Salmon river by an expansion of mixed native and immigrant settlers from the river below, and later, after 1876, along the I. C. Railroad, especially at Adamsville and Harcourt station by native settlers from various sources. (Loc. inf.).

I. C. Railway station, earlier called *Weldford*, a flourishing village, near the intersection of the R.R. and the Richibucto-Grand Lake road, settled chiefly by English-speaking settlers from Weldford parish, with some Acadians.

Hardingville,—J. Native expansion settlement, formed about 1830, with some later immigrants, principally Irish. (Loc. inf.).

Hardwicke,—N. Parish est. 1851. Includes the early Acadian *Baie des Ouines*. Its modern settlement begins with the Acadian settlement of Lower Bay du Vin, perhaps dating from 1761. Settled about 1786 by some Loyalists along Vin Harbour and about 1790 by disbanded Highlanders near *Black River*; in the interior settled by expansion from these settlements.

Hardwood Island,—C. Used as a hospital island in 1848, for the victims of a fever ship in that year which brought out some 200 immigrants from Earl Fitzwilliam's Wicklow (Irish) estates to work on the St. Andrews and Quebec Railway. (Newspaper item).

Hartin Settlement,—Y. Formed about 1865 by Rev. Thomas Hartin, and settled presumably by native Episcopalians from different parts of the Province. (Loc. inf.).

Hartland,—Cn. Flourishing railway station at junction of C. P. Railway with the Becaguimec valley. First settled in 1790 on the site of an Indian village by William Orser, a Loyalist from the lower St. John, joined later by others. (History in Hartland *Advertiser*, July 2, 1897).

Hartt's Mills,—S. Small mill village at falls of the Oromocto, formed before 1800 by expansion of Loyalist settlements lower on the Oromocto. A block house was erected here in 1785 and another in 1813. (Hist. Sites, 347).

Harvey,—A. Parish est. 1838; included originally a part of the Acadian settlement of *Shepody*; but its modern settlement begins with some tenants of the original grantees (Burbridge and Best, 1763-65) along the lower Shepody river, who were joined later by settlers from older parts of Westmorland and a few others. Later, especially after 1790, many native settlers from Nova Scotia took up lands all along the coast and on Germantown Lake, as noted under the special settlements. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Harvey,—Y. Important English and Scotch immigrant settlement, formed in 1837 by some 30 families (joined by others later) from the border country between England and Scotland, especially Tweedbank and Wooler. Established on the Fredericton-St. Andrews highway road, it has, after some early hardships, prospered down to the present, and it is now one of the best inland settlements of New Brunswick. It has expanded to Tweedside, Wooler, Little Settlement, Goss Settlement, and Harvey or York Mills. (There are numerous references to the foundation and progress of this settlement; Johnston, N. A., II, 169, 172, and Report 93, giving names of all heads of families; Ward, 46, 92; Brown, Prize Essay, 12).

Havelock,—K. Parish est. 1858; first settled about 1810 at Butternut Ridge by expansion from *New Canaan*; settled about the same time on *Smith's Creek*, and later on upper *Studholm's Millstream* by expansion of Loyalist settlers and their descendants up those streams, with some later immigrant settlements, noted under their respective names. (Loc. inf.).

Haynesville,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1850 by native settlers from the Keswick and neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.)

Hayesville,—N. Formed about 1829 by Irish immigrants and native settlers. (Loc. inf.).

Hazelton,—N. Modern settlement, established before 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and sparingly settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Adams, 20).

Headline,—Q. Irish (Protestant) immigrant settlement, formed in 1829. Originally called **Cootes (Coates) Hill.** (Johnston, Report, 84; S. P. G. Report, 1836; Trueman, Chignecto Isthmus, 199).

Heatonville,—Q. Early estate in *Cambridge* granted J. S. Heaton in 1774, but later settled by New Englanders and Loyalists. (Hist. Sites, 334).

Hellerup,—V. Temporary name for *New Denmark*.

Henderson Settlement,—Q. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed about 1820 by families from the north of Ireland. (Ward, 23; loc. inf.).

Hibernia,—J. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1830 on the lower Quaco road. (Loc. inf.).

Hibernia,—Q. Formerly New Ireland. Native expansion and Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1810. (Loc. inf.).

Hibernia Settlement,—Q. Former name for *Salmon Creek* settlement.

Hillsborough,—A. Former township, granted in 1765 to a company, which, in its attempt to settle it, brought here as tenants Heinrich Steeves and family of six sons, Pennsylvania Germans. According to tradition these first settlers were landed at Hillsborough in 1765 at the same time the other Pennsylvania Germans were landed at Moncton, but an important document of 1788 (in the Moncton *Transcript*, December 21, 1901) seems to show they resided first for some years at Moncton and came here later. They settled at Hillsborough village, and obtained possession of these lands by suits at law against the proprietors about 1780. They were gradually joined by other Germans from *Moncton* (and possibly from *Germantown* in *Hopewell*), by the tenants of one Major Gray, who appears to have held the rights of one or more of the grantees, by disbanded soldiers from Fort Cumberland, and by settlers expanding from Sackville and Westmorland, all of whom gradually took up the lands along the coast and expanded early in the nineteenth century to the back lands, as noted under the respective settlements. It was made a parish in 1786.

Hillsborough village, earlier known as the Dutch Village and the Lower Village, on the site of an earlier Acadian village (see *Petitcodiac*), has grown prosperously in part as a farming and distributing centre, and more recently as a shipping port for plaster (gypsum), which occurs near by in large quantities.

(Ms. History by Steeves; Botsford in Chignecto *Post*, January 14, 1886; Hist. Sites, 328, 335; St. John *Sun*, March 27, 1883, and September 7, 1900, and July 13, 1904).

Hopewell,—A. Former township, including the old Acadian settlements of *Shepody*, granted in 1765 to a company which in that year or the next introduced Pennsylvania German settlers (at *Germantown*), who, however, later removed. It was made a parish in 1786, and the lands along the Shepody and the coast were granted in 1787-1788, and settled soon after, chiefly by expansion from the older parts of Nova Scotia and Westmorland, by descendants of the old New England settlers and by North of Ireland settlers of Colchester County with a few later immigrants and occasional settlers from other sources, but with few or no Loyalists. The descendants of these settlers, with some new arrivals from Nova Scotia, have expanded to form the settlements of the backlands, as noted under their respective names. (Loc. inf.; see references under *Shepody*). There is a local tradition that some of the American privateersmen who helped to plunder the Petitcodiac settlements in 1776 and later, afterwards settled in this parish. It became the shire town of Albert County in 1845.

Hopewell Cape,—A. History similar to *Hopewell Hill.*

Hopewell Hill,—A. Prosperous farming settlement besides great salt marshes, formed about 1787 by native settlers from older parts of Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.).

Howard Settlement,—Y. Now called *Canterbury Station.* Early combined native expansion and immigrant (Irish) settlement formed about 1825 by expansion from the St. John river. (Ward, 65; Johnston, N. A., I, 49; Gesner, 170).

Howardville,—N. Former town laid out at the mouth of *Cains River* in 1825, and occupied in part by Irish immigrants. With some business as a lumbering centre it had 22 houses in 1832 (Cooney, 121), but it has since become simply a farming settlement. (History in Chatham *Advance,* early in March, 1897).

Howe, Fort,—J. Erected in 1778 to help protect the St. John river settlements from privateers during the Revolution, and dismantled soon after. (Hist. Sites, 327).

Howland Ridge,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1875, apparently by expansion from older settlements. (Loc. inf.)

Hughes, Fort,—S. Block house, built in 1780 at the mouth of *Oromoeto* as a protection against possible Indian attacks and, perhaps, from possible invasion by the old portage route of the Oromocto, but soon abandoned. (Hist. Sites, 327).

Huskisson,—Kt. Parish est. 1826. A parish apparently entirely without inhabitants.

Indian House,—J. See *Indiantown.*

Indian Island,—C. Prosperous fishing settlement, originally settled by the French as *La Treille.* Its permanent settlement begins in 1763 with the settlement here of New England fishermen and traders. (History by Vroom in *Courier,* XXXVII, XXXVIII; Lorimer, History of Islands, 73; Coll N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 162; Hist. Sites, 323, 332).

Indian Island,—G. Small Indian reserve (Micmac) of 16 acres, purchased for the Indians November 26, 1895, and with a small permanent settlement.

Indian Island,—Kt. Small Indian reserve, not the property of the Government, but of the Roman Catholic Bishop of St. John. (Rept. Department of Indian Affairs, 1901).

Indian Mountain,—W. Native farming settlement, apparently an expansion from *Lutz Mountain* about 1840. (Loc. inf.).

Indian Point,—N. Small (Micmac) Indian reserve of 100 acres, opposite Red Bank, established March 5, 1805, with 750 acres; not occupied. (Perley, Ind., CX).

Indiantown,—J. Early trading post, est. in 1779 as the "Indian House," for trade with the Indians. Its position above the falls at the mouth of the St. John makes it the natural port for river traffic, and a settlement here has increased steadily to the present. (Hist. Sites, 326). In 1786 a part of Portland, and since 1889 a part of St. John.

Indiantown,—N. Modern village, probably on the site of an Indian settlement, and apparently formed after 1800 by settlers from various sources.

Indian Village,—Y. (By the Indians, Seedansis,—Little St. Annes). Indian (Maliseet) reserve, and important permanent village, formed in 1794 when the Indians bought nine acres of land here after the sale of Aucpac; in 1816 the New Brunswick Government bought 300 acres in addition for them.

Indian Village,—Y. (St. Marys). Small Indian (Maliseet) reserve, of 2½ acres, purchased June 20, 1867, for the Indians; an important permanent village. They had apparently settled on this location many years before, but without any right to the land.

Inkerman,—G. Parish est. 1855. Settled originally at lower *Pokmouche* by Acadians, and later by Irish immigrants. Acadian settlements have extended up the river and to *Pacquetville.*

Innishannon,—G. A part or extension of *New Bandon.*

Irish Settlement,—Q. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed in or before 1824, and earlier called *Waterloo Settlement.* (C. R.; Ward, 21).

Irish Settlement,—Cn. A small settlement of Irish immigrants among the native settlers, 3 miles southwest of Richmond Corner, formed in 1819. (Raymond, Carleton County, 75; loc. inf.).

Irishtown,—J. Irish immigrant settlement, formed in 1824. (Loc. inf.).

Irishtown,—W. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed in 1821. (C. R.). Botsford, in Sackville *Post,* January, 1886, though the date he gives, 1812, is too early).

Irving Settlement,—A. Native, an expansion about 1815 (?) from Hillsborough. (Loc. inf.).

Isle St. Croix,—See *St. Croix, Isle.*

Ivanhoe,—J. See *Musquash Village.*

Iveys Corner,—Cn. Settled about 1834 by George Ivey, from Plymouth, England, soon joined by others. (Loc. inf.).

Jacksontown,—Cn. Important early native settlement, formed about 1810 by John Jackson, from Woodstock, on the site of the present Jacksonville. He was later joined by other native settlers, descendants of Loyalists and New Englanders, from the lower St. John. This appears to be the first settlement back from the St. John, in Carleton County. It later expanded rapidly, and about 1850 the post-office of its lower part was named Jacksonville. (Manuscript history of Jacksontown, by E. Murray Burtt, also published in the Woodstock *Dispatch*; Raymond, Carleton County, No. 75; St. John *Telegraph,* September 27, 1887).

Jacksonville,—Cn. See the preceding.

Jacquet River,—R. First settled in 1790 by James Doyle, a disbanded British soldier, joined by later settlers from Scotland. A few Acadians were apparently settled here in 1811, including one Firlotte, with one Violette at *River Louison.* (Cooney, 203; Plessis, 118; loc. inf.; Winslow Papers, 501).

Janeville,—G. Village mostly settled by Irish of *New Bandon* and *Salmon Beach.* (Loc. inf.).

Jemseg,—Q. Former fortified trading post on the east side of the mouth of the Jemseg, founded apparently in 1659, by Temple, occupied after 1672 by Sieur de Soulanges, and in 1690-92 by Villebon as the temporary capital of Acadia; in 1696 it was in possession of Sieur de Chaffours; later in 1758 there appears to have been an Acadian village here. It fell within *Spryhampton* in 1774, and was settled temporarily by tenants of William Spry, but was permanently occupied by Loyalists after 1784. (Hist. Sites, 271, 274, 311; loc. inf.).

Jerusalem,—Q. See *New Jerusalem.*

Johnsonville,—Kt. Est. 1903 under the Free Grants Act. (C. L. R.).

Johnston,—Q. Parish est. 1839. Settled along the Washademoac in 1784, by Loyalists to Cole's Island, and by their extension later (1800-1810) up the Canaan river and up Long's Creek; the interior settlements are mostly later immigrant, as considered under their respective names.

Johnville,—Cn. Important native settlement, formed in 1862 under the Labour Act, under the influence of Bishop John Sweeny, of St. John, and settled by Roman Catholics from St. John and Charlotte counties and other parts of the province, with a few from Nova Scotia and Ontario. *Chapmanville* is an extension of it. (Loc. inf.; Biographical Review of New Brunswick, 230).

Jolicoeur,—W. On the site of the Acadian villages *La Coupe* and *Le Lac*; permanently settled about 1770 as part of *Cumberland* township by New Englanders and Yorkshire men. (Loc. inf.).

Jones' Forks,—Y. Native N.B. and N.S. Land company settlement, formed apparently by expansion from older neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Jordan Mountain,—K. Irish immigrant farming settlement. (Newspaper item).

Kars,—K. Parish est. 1859; settled along the St. John and Belleisle by Loyalists in 1784-85, and in the interior by expansion of their descendants. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Keirstead Mountain,—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1820 to 1830 by settlers from the Belleisle. (Loc. inf.).

Kemble Manor,—K and Q. Township in Greenwich and Hampstead, granted in 1765 to a company who sold their rights to Stephen Kemble. He planned to settle it, but with little success, until the arrival of the Loyalists, to whom the St. John river front was sold, originating the present settlement. Settled in the interior by expansion from the river and by some immigrants later. (History by Howe in New Brunswick Magazine, I, 146; Hist. Sites, 333).

Kent,—Cn. Parish est. 1821. Settled first along the St. John, after 1810, by a few native settlers from the lower river, and in 1817 and later by disbanded soldiers of New Brunswick and British regiments; settled in the interior mostly by native expansion from St. John and other parts of the province, as noted under the respective settlements.

Kent,—A. Formed about 1859, apparently by expansion from the Irish settlements of Shepody road. (Loc. inf.)

Kentville,—Y. Small settlement, formed about 1850, by Robert Kent and other settlers from Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.)

Kilmaquac,—Y. Former small Indian (Passamaquoddy) village, doubtless pre-historic, beside a fishing-fall and eel-pool on the site of St. Croix village. Its name appears on maps as late as 1897 (in Stanford's Compendium, Canada). (Hist. Sites, 222).

Kilmarnock,—Cn. Immigrant settlement, first formed about 1834 by two Irish settlers, and in 1843 by a Scotch settler, joined later by others. (Loc. inf.).

Kincardine,—V. Name used in 1872 to cover the two successful settlements now called Kintore and Stonehaven, and recently applied to a post office in an extension of the latter.

Kingsclear,—Y. Parish est. 1786; settled along the St. John by some Acadians at *French Village*, and Indians at *Indian Village*, but mostly by Loyalists of the disbanded regiment, the New Jersey Volunteers, 2nd Battalion. The interior settlements are native expansion and later immigrant, as noted under their respective names. (History of this regiment, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 207; location in Hist. Sites, 341, and Map 46).

Kingston,—Kt. See *Rexton*.

Kingston,—K. Loyalist township, est. 1783 and made a parish in 1786. Settled along its water front by Loyalists in 1783 and later, and in the interior by expansion of their descendants.

Kingston village was settled in 1783 by Loyalists chiefly from Connecticut (its history is given by Raymond in his "Kingston and the Loyalist of 1783," St. John, 1889). It was the shire town until 1871.

Kinsale,—G. Irish immigrant farming settlement, formed about 1841. (C. L. R.; Johnston, N. A. II, 10, and Report, 85).

Kintore,—V. Important recent Scotch immigrant settlement, formed in 1872 under the Free Grants Act and settled in 1873 by a colony from Kintore, in Kincardineshire, at the same time with Stonehaven. Some 712 immigrants came to these two settlements in 1873 and others later. (History is given fully in Stevenson's Reports, 1872-73; History of St. Andrew's Society, St. John, 1903, 105; Adams, 28).

Kirkland,—Cn. Apparently a combination of native settlers, expanding from *Maxwell*, with others of Scotch descent. (Loc. inf.).

Knowlesville,—Cn. Important native settlement, formed in 1860 under the Labour Act by settlers from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, located here under the auspices of Rev. Charles Knowles, of Yarmouth, Free Baptist minister. (Loc. inf.; Select Committee Report, 90).

Kouchibouguac,—Kt. Settled originally soon after 1800 by English-speaking settlers, in part Scotch immigrant and in part expansion from older parts of the province, joined later by a few French. (Cooney, 148; loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Kouchibouguacsis,—Kt. Also le Petit Kagibougouette; now St. Louis de Kent. Acadian settlement, formed before 1800 (grants in 1805), which has grown steadily to the present, expanding up this river, and to various parts of the Acadian parish of *St. Louis* and other parts of Kent. (Cooney, 149; Plessis, 180; C. L. R.).

La Coupe,—W. Former small Acadian village, probably on the western end of Jolicoeur Ridge, founded probably in the early 18th century as an extension of Beauséjour, and destroyed by the British in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 281).

Lake George Settlement,—Y. Native expansion and Scotch and Irish immigrant, formed about 1820. (Loc. inf.; Sketches of N.B., 43.)

Lake Settlement,—Kt. Acadian, an expansion from older settlements in the vicinity. (Loc. inf.).

L'Amec,—G. Also Lamec and Lameque. Important Acadian farming and fishing settlement, formed apparently about 1800, by Acadians mostly from *Caraquet*, with others from Quebec and Prince Edward Island. Location also of the Jersey fishing establishment, the Fruing Co., which has brought sundry Jersey settlers to this region. (Loc. inf.).

Lancaster,—J. Parish est. 1786; includes some settlers of the English period located in the earlier township *Conway*, but mostly settled along the water front by Loyalist families in 1783 and later, and by their expansion in the interior, with a single immigrant settlement at *Irishtown*.

La Tour, Fort,—J. Former important strongly-fortified French trading post, at the mouth of the St. John, founded before 1635 (probably in 1632), by Sieur de La Tour; taken and destroyed by his rival, Charnisay, in 1645. (Hist. Sites, 308, 276).

La Treille,—C. Early small French settlement on *Indian Island*, formed about 1686, and abandoned after its destruction by Church in 1704. (Hist. Sites, 266).

La Valliere,—W. Early French seigniorial settlement, near *Beauséjour*, probably on Tonges Island; founded about 1676 by Sieur de la Vallière, and abandoned at the expulsion in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 278).

Lawfield,—Q. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1840 by Michael Law and others. (Loc. inf.).

Ledge,—C. See *Dufferin*.

Le Lac,—W. Former Acadian village of considerable importance, founded probably in the early 18th century as an extension from *Beauséjour* on *Jolicoeur Ridge*, at the head of the Aulac, near the present Wrys Corner; destroyed by the British in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 280).

Lepreau,—C. Parish est. 1859; settled first at *Lepreau Village* by Loyalists in 1784, and later at *Mace's Bay* by expansion from Pennfield; by expansion of these, with a few settlers from other sources, the present settlements have been formed.

Lepreau village was granted to Loyalists in 1784, and probably settled by them; later a prosperous mill-village grew up at the fine falls at the mouth of the river, which was largely abandoned on the destruction of the lumber on the river by fire before 1870. (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Lerwick,—V. Post office in a part of *Tilley*, said to be settled by some Shetlanders who came out to work on the N.B. and Canada railway. (Loc. inf.).

Letang,—C. Originally settled by Loyalists especially at the town of *St. Georges*, which was later abandoned. Later settled by a few Scotch immigrants from Argyleshire, about 1822. (Atkinson, Emigrants' Guide, 50).

Letite,—C. Granted originally to Loyalists in 1784, but apparently settled later, especially at Back Bay, by various native fishermen from different sources. (Vroom, *Courier*, LXXV).

Lewis Mountain,—W. Also North River Mountain. Native settlement, formed prior to 1827, probably by expansion from Moncton. (Cockburn Report, 18, 93).

Lime Kiln,—Y. See *English Settlement*,—Y.

Lincoln,—S. Parish est. 1786; includes the earlier estates *Morrisania* and *Gooldsborough*, partially settled by New Englanders. Chiefly settled, however, along the St. John, Oromocto and Rusagonis by Loyalists in 1783 and later, and in the interior by their descendants later.

Little River,—A. Native settlement, formed in 1817, by Robert Mitton, from *Sackville*, joined later by other settlers from the Petitcodiac. (Ms. History of Elgin, by W. A. Colpitts).

Little Rosher,—A. Settled about 1805 by natives of Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.).

Little Settlement,—Y. An expansion from *Harvey*. (C. L. R.).

Liverpool,—Kt. Name for the town of *Richibucto* from 1826 until 1832.

Loch Lomond,—J. Settled apparently by Loyalist expansion soon after 1800. In 1836 there was an Irish Protestant settlement in this vicinity. (S. P. G. Report for 1836).

Lockstead,—N. Small native settlement, formed about 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by native settlers from various sources. (Adams, 21).

Loggieville,—N. See *Black Brook*.

Londonderry,—K. Irish immigrant farming settlements established along the Shepody road prior to 1830. (Atkinson, Emigrants' Guide, 20; C. L. R.).

London Settlement,—Q. Combined native expansion and Irish immigrant, formed apparently after 1820. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Long's Creek,—Q. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1810, from the Washdemoak. (Loc. inf.).

Long Settlement,—K. Irish immigrant, formed about 1847. (Loc. inf.).

Long Settlement,—M. Recent Acadian settlement, an expansion from the Madawaska settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Lorne,—R. Native expansion settlement, formed 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the older Scotch and Acadian settlements. (Adams, 14).

Louisbourg,—Kt. Acadian settlement, formed about 1850 by expansion from older places.

Louison River,—R. Settled first according to tradition, prior to 1800, by Louis Laviolette, an Acadian, whose descendants still live here. (Loc. inf.).

Ludlow,—N. Parish est. 1814. Settled along the Miramichi about 1801 by expansion from native settlements of the St. John and lower Miramichi, with a later American village, *Boiestown*, and native expansion settlements on the uplands.

Lumsden,—A. Laid out under the Labour Act about 1850, and occupied by native settlers, mostly from Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.).

Lutz Mountain,—W. Also Lutes Mountain; earlier called Moncton Mountain, Mountain Settlement, and perhaps Monmouth. Early native settlement formed before 1811 by expansion from Moncton, including descendants of the Pennsylvania Germans who had settled there in 1765. (Cockburn, 93; Alexander, L'Acadie, II, 109).

Lynnfield,—C. Native settlement, formed about 1831, by expansion from St. Stephen. (Loc. inf.).

Macdougall,—W. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, formed about 1818, by John Macdougal, from Argyleshire, Scotland, joined by a number of Scotch families from Prince Edward Island; has extended west to *Scotch Settlement*; now a railway station. (Loc. inf.).

Maces Bay,—C. First settled soon after 1784 by 5 families from the *Pennfield* settlers at Beaver Harbour,—apparently joined later by native settlers from various sources. (Loc. inf.).

Madawaska,—M. Indian (Maliseet) village, doubtless pre-historic; in 1787 it had 60 families and was the principal village and council-place of the St. John River Indians. Now of little importance and included in the *St. Basil reserve.* (Hist. Sites, 224).

The comprehensive name for the Acadian and Canadian settlements formed along the river St. John below the Madawaska, on the line of communication between New Brunswick and Quebec, in 1783 and following years, formed by settlers in part from Quebec and in part from the lower St. John and Kennebecasis. These settlements have prospered and expanded greatly, now forming most of the population and all the principal settlements of Madawaska county. The parish was established 1833, and a part of these settlements were transferred to the United States by the Ashburton Treaty in 1842. (History by J. G. D Dean, in Congressional Documents, 22 Congress, First Session, Document 3, page 17; Raymond, in Canadian History Readings, 279, 334; Collins, in the New England Catholic Historical Society Publications, No. 3, 1902; Mercure, in Le Journal du Madawaska, October and November, 1902; M. Mercure, himself an Acadian, has in preparation an exhaustive history of the settlements).

Magaguadavic,—C. Former name for the village of *St. George.*

Magaguadavic Ridge,—Y. Earlier Caledonia. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1831. (Loc. inf.).

Magundy,—Y. Irish immigrant settlement, formed before 1822, by Protestant Irish. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

Manners Sutton,—Y. Parish est. 1855. Settled first about 1818 by Americans at Brockway, and later by English, Scotch and Irish immigrants near *Harvey* and *Cork*, and their expansion later to Oromocto Lake and the upper Magaguadavic waters.

Maple Grove Settlement,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed by immigrants from Great Britain and native settlers from the Nashwaak. (Loc. inf.).

Maple Ridge,—Y. Native, formed about 1870 by expansion from St. John under the N.B. and N.S. Land Company. (Loc inf.).

Mapleton,—A. Native farming settlement formed in 1845 by expansion from Elgin Corner. (Loc. inf.).

Maquapit,—Q. Important pre-historic Indian (Maliseet) village on the thoroughfare between Maquapit and Grand Lakes, in a situation admirable for the fishery. The site is notable for the great abundance and variety of pre-historic implements it has yielded. (An account of the site is given by L. W. Bailey in the *Bull. N.B. Nat. Hist. Soc.* VI, 1887, 3; also same *Bull.*, XIII, 1896, 84; Hist. Sites, 228).

Markhamville,—K. Recent mining (manganese) village in the midst of a native expansion district.

Marr Settlement,—Q. Recent Irish immigrant settlement. (Loc. inf.).

Martignon,—J. Former fortified French trading post on the west side of St. John Harbour, founded in 1672 by Sieur de Martignon, but abandoned before 1698. The name has been recently revived (Martinon) as the name of a railway station. (Hist. Sites, 277, 309).

Martin's Head,—J. Grants made here in 1785, but settlement was probably later.

Martin's Point.—R. See *Campbellton.*

Martin Settlement,—M. Est. 1896 under the Free Grants Act.

Maryland,—Y. Early native settlement, formed about 1817 by expansion of the descendants of the Maryland Loyalists from *St. Mary's* parish, joined by some Scotch immigrants. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

Marysville,—Y. Modern mill and manufacturing town located at the falls of the Nashwaak. Apparently there was a mill here in the English period and probably through the Loyalist period; in 1866 the small village, Blake's Mills, was purchased with large areas of timber lands on the Nashwaak, by Alexander Gibson, under whose masterly management the mills have greatly prospered, a large cotton mill has been built, and the Canada Eastern railway constructed through it; town incorporated 1887. (History of Mr. Gibson's original purchase, by Edward Jack, in the St. John *Sun*, March 20, 1895; also Ward, 52).

Mascareen,—C. Scotch immigrant settlement, formed in 1822 by Highlanders from Perth, Sutherland and Caithness. (Atkinson, Emigrant, 48).

Maugerville,—S. Important early farming settlement, founded in 1763 on the site of the French *Freneuse,* by an association of some 50 families from Essex County, Massachusetts, who received a grant of Maugerville township in 1765; next to *Portland* it is the oldest English settlement in the St. John valley. With rich intervale lands and good communication, it has grown steadily to the present, sending many settlers to various parts of the province, notably to St. John and Fredericton and to the uplands of Carleton County. (History by Perley, in Educational Review, IV, 154; Hatheway, History of New Brunswick, Fredericton, 1864; Hannay, Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 63, 119; Coulston, St. John *Sun,* September 1, 1898 and later numbers; Raymond, St. John River).

Maxwell,—Y and Cn. Native settlement, formed in 1842 by an association of mechanics from St. John under the auspices of Dr. Gesner. Apparently includes the present Monument Settlement, Dinnens Mills and Kirkland? (C. L. R.; Gesner, 171).

Maxwell,—Y and S. Temporary name for *Carlow.*

McAdam,—Y. Parish est. 1894 to include *McAdam Junction,* almost its only settlement.

McAdam Junction,—Y. Temporarily City Camp. Modern railway village, est. in 1869 in a barren environment by the intersection of two main lines of the C. P. railway, and prospering greatly through the establishment here of railway machine shops, etc. (Loc. inf.).

McFarlane Settlement,—Q. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1825. (Loc. inf.; Ward, 23).

McKenzie Corner,—Cn. Formed about 1822, by Capt. Wm. McKenzie, a Scotch immigrant, joined later by various native settlers.

Mechanics Settlement,—K. Native settlement, formed in 1842 by an association of mechanics from St. John, who were led to this step by the prevailing depression in business. It included some 237 members of the St. John Association, with others from Sussex, and some 24 squatters found on the tract when it was surveyed. On the revival of business many returned to the city, but apparently the majority remained and formed the settlement. (Its full history is given in letters, now in my possession, to the Lieutenant-Governor from M. H. Perley and A. Gesner., under whose auspices it was formed; Gesner, N.B., 144).

Medisco,—G. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856 (surveyed 1853), but settled much later under other names by expansion of native and Acadian settlers. (C. L. R.).

Meductic,—Cn. Former important Indian (Maliseet) fortified village, doubtless long pre-historic, on an intervale at Lower Woodstock, located near good fishing grounds in a charming situation at the junction of the great Penobscot portage with the St. John; the principal Indian village of the St. John in the later 17th and earlier 18th centuries. It was occupied by the Indians, though simply by sufferance of the grantees, down to 1851, in which year the Woodstock reserve was pur-

chased for them, and they removed to it. (Its history is given fully in Raymond's monographic "Old Meductic Fort," in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 221; Hist. Sites, 225; Perley, Ind., XCIII. The invaluable narrative by Gyles is announced, in an exhaustive edition by Victor H. Paltsits, to be published by Dodd, Mead & Co., New York).

Meductic,—Y. Name applied formerly to the locality now occupied by the town of *Woodstock* and applied in recent years to the village at the mouth of Eel river.

Memel,—A. Settled about 1830 by expansion from *Shepody*. (Loc. inf.).

Memramcook,—W. Also Memeramcouke. Early important Acadian village, formed probably near the present St. Joseph's College early in the 18th century by expansion from *Beauséjour*, and destroyed by the English in 1755. In 1760 some Acadians were in the vicinity, and in 1767 they were permitted to settle and ultimately were given grants of their lands there. With rich marshes the settlement grew and expanded, occupying lands which in 1805 came into possession of J. F. W. Des Barres; the Acadians became his tenants, but later, after extensive legal troubles, in 1842 bought their lands and have since prospered. The settlement is one of the two or three Acadian settlements in the province occupied by them before the Expulsion. (Hist. Sites, 281; Gaudet, *Le Moniteur Acadien*, September 21, 1886 *et seq.*, also August 30, October 7, 1887; December 3, 1897; Plessis, 257; Poirier, "Le Père Lefèvre et L'Acadie," Montreal, 1898; Rameau, Colonie Féodale).

Menagoueche,—J. Name used by the French in 1680 and later for the settlements at the mouth of the St. John, and for the fort on the site of Old Fort, Carleton, occupied by them about 1750-53. (Hist. Sites, 271).

Meringuin,—W. Settled chiefly by native expansion from Westcook and Dorchester Cape from about 1820 to 1850. (Loc. inf.).

Michaud,—M. Acadian, est. 1879-80 under the Free Grants Act. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Midjic,—W. Traditional Indian (Micmac) village, probably pre-historic, in a rich game region, and very likely the council-place of this region. (Hist. Sites, 230).

The present farming village was first settled prior to 1812 by expansion from Sackville. (Loc. inf.).

Midland,—K. Loyalist expansion farming settlement, formed about 1800, on the old Fredericton-St. John road.

Midland,—A. Native farming settlement, formed about 1830 by expansion from the Petitcodiac settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Military Settlements,—Cn. and V. Settlements formed in 1817 and later, (1) along the St. John river from Presquile to the Aroostook, (2) on the *Nashwaak Portage*, and (3) on the Fredericton-St. Andrews road east of *Piskahegan*, by disbanded soldiers of the New Brunswick Fencibles, 104th Regiment, 98th and 8th Regiments. They largely abandoned the two latter localities, but founded the present settlement of the former. (C. L. R. Sketches of N.B., 41; Raymond, Carleton County, 83-85).

Milkish,—K. Loyalist settlement, formed 1784. (Loc. inf.).

Millstream,—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed soon after 1783 by Loyalist families, joined in 1800 and later by some immigrants from Yorkshire and Ireland. It has expanded steadily up this stream to Berwick, Mount Middleton and head of Millstream. The settlements at its mouth were originally included in *Studville.* (History given fully in St. John *Sun,* April 7, 1892; Winslow Papers, 494).

Milltown,—C. First settled in 1785 by a part of the disbanded Scotch regiment, the 74th Highlanders, joined by Loyalists and settlers from various sources. Favoured by several valuable water powers it has grown to a prosperous mill and manufacturing (cotton) town; incorporated 1873. (Vroom, *Courier,* CIII).

Millville,—Y. A native N.B. and N.S. Land Company mill village, formed about 1860 by expansion from older parts of New Brunswick. (Loc. inf.).

Millville,—G. Acadian settlement, formed about 1874 under the Free Grants Act, and settled from the neighbouring Acadian districts. (Adams, 16).

Miramichi,—M. Old name for the settlements on the lower course of this river. Settled first by the French at Beaubears Island (*Boishébert*) and elsewhere, but its permanent settlement began in 1764 when William Davidson settled at Wilson's Point, and was soon after joined by other Scotch settlers from Scotland, Prince Edward Island, and Nova Scotia. It suffered severely from the attacks of American privateers during the Revolution, which led many settlers to remove to the St. John. After the Revolution some Loyalists settled here, and additional Scotch from the sources above mentioned continued to arrive, with considerable accessions of Irish after 1820, thus originating the present prosperous settlement of that river. (Hist. Sites, 330, 336; Cooney, 41; Raymond, Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 93; Winslow Papers, 500).

Miscou,—G. Originally this name applied to both this island and Shippegan. Early temporary French trading and fishing post, founded on an unknown site in 1623, by Raymond de la Ralde, and another founded 1652 by Nicholas Denys on the south shore of Miscou Harbour (Hist. Sites, 298); also an early Jesuit Mission, of St. Charles de Miscou, site unknown; also a temporary settlement (traditional) of Acadians from Prince Edward Island at Landry river, prior to 1773, who, in part, at least, removed to Nepisiguit. In 1775 also it had, perhaps, two English-speaking settlers (Hist. Sites, 331). Prior to 1819 a disbanded Highland soldier, named Campbell, with his family settled here (McGregor, II, 276), apparently later removing to Little Shippegan. Later, about 1825, Louis Gauthier and others from France settled at *Grande Plaine,* while about 1830 Andrew Wilson, an emigrant from Scotland by way of Miramichi, settled with his family at Wilson's Point, and a few other English-speaking settlers also came to Miscou Harbour about the same time. Acadians from neighbouring settlements gradually settled on the Island, apparently after 1820, and, prior to 1879, a Free Grant settlement was laid out there and taken up by them. (Loc. inf.; Adams, 16. A full and valuable account of this island in 1850 was given by

M. H. Perley, in his Fisheries, 32, 232; the earlier history of the island is fully treated by Dionne, "Miscou, Hommes de Mer et Hommes de Dieu," in Le Canada Français, II, 433, 514; Gaudet, *Le Moniteur Acadien*, Autumn of 1882).

Mitchell Settlement,—R. Native settlement, formed before 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the neighbouring older districts. (Adams, 14).

Moannes,—C. Loyalist settlement, formed in 1784 by a part of the Penobscot association of Loyalists. (Vroom, *Courier*, CVII).

Monckton,—Y. Former name for the village now called *Gibson*, apparently applied first to the trading post founded there by John Anderson in 1767, and used as late as 1822.

Monckton, Fort,—W. Name applied by the English to Fort *Gaspereau* when taken from the French in 1755.

Moncton,—W. Early township, including early Acadian settlements, granted in 1765 to a company which in that year brought some dozen families of Pennsylvania Germans as tenants and settled them on the present site of *Moncton City*, some of whom soon removed to *Hillsborough*. The proprietors failed to keep their agreements and the tenants in 1780 obtained possession of their lands by action of law against them, and the township was afterwards escheated. The settlement prospered from the first, and, joined by some settlers from *Sackville* and *Westmorland* and some Loyalists after the Revolution, together with some later immigrants from Great Britain, it has spread up the Petitcodiac and to the backlands, where also are some later immigrant settlements, as noted under their respective names. It was made a parish in 1786.

At the *Bend* of the Petitcodiac, there grew up early in the last century a prosperous village, which grew more rapidly after the building of the European and North American railroad in 1860, and the Intercolonial in 1874, so that it was incorporated as a town in 1875, and a city in 1890, the third in New Brunswick. (A very important document on its early history is in Moncton *Transcript*, December 21, 1901; also its history is sketched in a special number of the same journal, December 11, 1889, and in a special Moncton number of the St. John *Sun*, September 3, 1892; Botsford, in Chignecto *Post*, January 14, 1886; Hist. Sites, 335; St. John *Sun*, July 27, 1904).

Monteagle,—W. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856, but not taken up.

Monument Settlement,—Y. An extension, apparently, of *Maxwell*.

Moore's Mills,—C. Early mill village, formed about 1790 by William Moore, of *St. David's*. (Stevens, Charlotte County, 17).

Morrisania,—S. Large estate of the English period in Lincoln, granted in 1767 to Charles Morris and partially settled by New Englanders, who purchased from him; but mainly settled along the St. John by Loyalists after 1783. (Hist. Sites, 334; Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 158).

Morristown,—C. Early name for *St. Stephen.*

Mountain Settlement,—W. See *Lutz Mountain.*

Mount Pawlett, —Q. Large estate of the English period in Canning, granted in 1774, to William Pawlett, but apparently escheated and settled by Loyalists after 1783. (Hist. Sites, 334).

Mount Pleasant,—W. Native settlement, an expansion from older parts of *Botsford,* especially the Baie Verte Coast and the English settlement at *Murray's Corner.*

Mount Theobald,—J. Native farming settlement, formed about 1843 by an association of settlers from St. John, apparently later joined by some Irish immigrants, but afterwards largely abandoned. (Loc. inf.; Select Committee Report, 95, 101).

Mount Whatley,—W. First settled by New Englanders as part of *Cumberland* township after 1761, with a large accession of Yorkshiremen after 1772. (Loc. inf.; Trueman, Chignecto Isthmus).

Murray's Corner,—W. English immigrant settlement, between Shemogue and Cape Jourimain, formed in 1820 (or '21) by a number of English families. They have mingled with settlers from Sackville and Cumberland and Westmorland, and with some Scotch immigrants at Shemogue, Cape Tormentine, and in the interior. (Johnston, N. A., II, 66, 70; Trueman, 50).

Musquash,—J. Parish est. 1877. First settled at Musquash village by Loyalists in 1783 and by Loyalists also at Dipper Harbour. The expansion of their descendants has settled other places along the coast. Musquash village early grew up as a mill village around the falls here, was for a time called Ivanhoe, and was almost totally destroyed by fire in June, 1903. (History in St. John *Sun,* June 17, 1903; Acadiensis, III, 8).

Myshrall Settlement,—Y. Acadian settlement, formed, probably, about 1840, as an expansion from the Anglicized Acadian settlement (the Mazerolle family) *Lower French Village.* (Loc. inf.).

Nachouac,—Y. Early French fort (*Fort St. Joseph*) and small settlement on the north side of the mouth of the Nashwaak, built (for safety from the English who had taken Port Royal in 1690) in 1692 by Villebon as a temporary capital of Acadia and occupied until 1698, when it was abandoned and destroyed. (Hist. Sites, 273; Raymond, St. John River, 49).

Napan,—N. Scotch immigrant farming settlement, formed about 1822 by settlers from Annandale, Dumfries. (Johnston, N. A., I, 110; Cooney, 117).

Nash's Creek,—R. Est. 1901 under the Free Grants Act.

Nashwaak,—Y. First settled by the French as *Nachouac,* and later in the English Period at *Moncton.* Its modern settlement originated with the Loyalists of *St. Mary's,* and the later immigrants of *Stanley.*

Nashwaak Portage,—Y. Settled first by disbanded soldiers about 1818 as one of the *Military Settlements*; later abandoned.

Neguac,—N. Also Nigaouec. Acadian farming and fishing settlement, dating possibly from 1761, in which year there was a village here. (Smethurst, 16, he calls it Merrimichi). Traditionally it is said that the first settlement was temporary, and its modern settlement began about 1781, with Otho Robichaud as first settler. Later, a few English-speaking settlers from Miramichi and elsewhere settled here. (Gaudet, *Le Moniteur Acadien*, February 22, 1889; March 1, 1889; loc. inf.; Plessis, 169).

Nelson,—N. Parish est. 1814; settled apparently along the Miramichi, prior to 1800, by early Scotch immigrants and by Loyalist expansion from the St. John.

The village of Nelson is said to have been settled, after 1829, by Irish settlers from *Barnaby River* and *Nowlan*, who bought lots there to be near the Roman Catholic Church. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 110).

Nepisiguit,—G. Early name for the settlements around Bathurst Harbour, also called *St. Peter's*. Temporary French (Recollet) Mission, founded in 1620, site unknown; in 1644 the Jesuit Mission was established, probably at Ferguson's Point. Later, probably about 1669, a fortified trading post was established at Ferguson's Point by Nicholas Denys, but soon abandoned. Later, about 1670, one Enault had a settlement here, site uncertain. Its history thence to 1761 is a blank, but in that year many Acadians were settled here, probably the ancestors of the present Acadian settlers, as considered under *Bathurst*. (Hist. Sites, 299, 300; Smethurst, Narrative; Gaudet, *Le Courier des Provinces Maritimes*, May 31, and November 22, 1894; Winslow Papers, 501).

Nerepisse,—K. Small unimportant early fortified Indian village, in the angle between the Nerepis and St. John. It was occupied and strengthened in 1753 by the French under Boishébert (*Fort Boishébert*), but soon after abandoned and destroyed. There was, perhaps, also a small Acadian settlement here before this time. (Hist. Sites, 271, 276).

Nerepis,—K. Settled first by Indians and French as *Nérépisse*. Its permanent settlement begins in the English period with *Glasiers Manor*, but it was principally settled near its mouth by Colonel Coffin (at *Alwington*) and other Loyalists. By expansion of their descendants up the river, and, with some immigrants in addition, it has been settled up the Douglas Valley and up the North Branch.

New Bandon,—G. Important early Irish immigrant settlement, formed in 1819 by 70 Protestant families from Bandon, in Ireland. It has prospered and expanded to Innishannon and other back settlements. The parish was established 1831. (Cooney, 186; McGregor, II, 279; Johnston, N. A., II, 16; S. P. G. Report, 1826, 93, which says, "Begun eight years ago by Francis Ellis, whose representations to others in Ireland led them to emigrate").

Newburg,—Cn. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1820, by families chiefly from Derry. (Loc. inf.; Ward, 67).

Newburg Junction,—Cn. Established in 1873 when the Woodstock Branch was built to connect with the Fredericton-Edmundston (New Brunswick and Canada) Road. Originally it was several miles further east, and was later removed to its present position.

New Canaan,—Q. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed in 1792 by George Price and 15 Loyalist families from the St. John, all Baptists, attracted here by the superior intervale lands. The settlement has grown and prospered down to the present day, sending off branches to Butternut Ridge and elsewhere in the vicinity. (History fully related in St. John *Sun*, July 27, 1892; there is also a history of the Church here, by Rev. George Brown, privately printed, 1903; Alexander, L'Acadie, II, 146; the Council Records, Land Memorials, preserved at Fredericton, under August 2, 1799, read: "Seth Bryant and George Webb Price represent that they with others, being 16 heads of families and 2 single men, commenced a settlement in the year 1792 thirty-two miles above the Narrows on the Washdemoak river, that they have made large improvements," etc.).

New Cannaway,—Q. (or S.). Temporary name, 1823, for one of the settlements north of Grand Lake. (C. R.).

Newcastle,—Q. Settled at its mouth by Loyalists in 1784, and gradually up the stream by their expansion. Some coal mining, in limited amount, is done here. On the upper part and vicinity are some immigrants, chiefly Irish.

Newcastle,—N. Parish est. 1786. Settled originally along the Miramichi, prior to 1785, by early Scotch immigrants, joined after the Revolution by some Loyalists, and, later, with the development of the timber trade, by many Scotch and some Irish immigrants.

The town of Newcastle, shire town of Northumberland, has grown up mainly since the great fire of 1825, chiefly as a (steam) mill and lumber shipping port; incorporated. (Cooney, 108; loc. inf. No history of this important town has yet been published).

New Denmark,—V. For a time called Hellerup. Recent Danish immigrant settlement, formed under the Free Grants Act in 1873, by Danish families brought out by the New Brunswick Government. It has proven a very prosperous colony. (A full history of the formation of the settlement is in Stevenson's Emigration Reports for 1873, 1874; loc. inf.; Adams, 26).

Newfoundland,—M. Also called Grand Ruisseau, Acadian settlement, formed about 1860 by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.).

New Horton,—A. Native expansion settlement, formed about 1798 by expansion of native settlers from Horton, Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A., II, 102; Ward, 12).

New Ireland,—A. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed on the Shepody road, before 1830 (grants in that year). (Loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A., II, 109; Lugrin, 109; St. John *Sun*, September 7, 1888).

Also this name was applied in 1826 to some settlement twenty miles from Gagetown. (S. P. G. Report, 1826).

New Jersey,—N. Local name for *Burnt Church* village.

New Jerusalem,—Q. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1821, apparently on a part of *Kemble Manor*. (Ward, 22; St. John *Sun*, July 27, 1892, under "Queens County").

Newmarket Settlement,—Y. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1839 by settlers from the north of Ireland. *Smithfield* is an extension of this. (Loc. inf.).

New Maryland,—Y. Parish est. 1846. Settled first, about 1817, by Loyalist descendants and (1818) by early Scotch immigrants at *Maryland*, and somewhat later by native expansion at *Beaver Dam* and *Yoho*.

New Mills,—R. Founded as a mill village before 1814, but settled in the vicinity later, probably after 1830, by Scotch from the Island of Arran. (Cooney, 204).

New Scotland,—W. Scotch immigrant settlement, formed about 1866. (Loc. inf.).

Newton,—Y. Former township in York at mouth of the Nashwaak, granted to a company in 1765, but afterwards escheated. It had some eight families, mostly driven from Nova Scotia by privateers, in 1783. (Hist. Sites, 326, 334; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 109).

Newtown,—K. Native farming centre, settled before 1812, by Loyalist expansion from the lower part of Smith's Creek. (St. John *Sun*, April 7, 1892; loc. inf.).

New Warrington,—C. Early English immigrant colony of some forty tenant settlers brought from Liverpool to Campobello in 1770 by Captain William Owen, grantee (in 1767) of the Island, and settled at Curry's Cove. Many of the settlers left for England, but some remained and, joined by various New Englanders and later immigrants, they founded the present settlements of Campobello. (Its history is fully given in the "Journal of Captain William Owen," Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 193; II, 8; Hist. Sites, 325, 332).

New Yorkshire,—Q. Settlement in 1826, twenty miles from Gagetown, identity unknown. (S. P. G. Reports, 1826).

New Zion,—S. Native settlement, formed about 1860, by expansion from the neighbouring parts of the province. (Loc. inf.).

Nid d'Aigle,—K. Early French establishment, dating from before 1749, at or near Wordens, below Spoon Island, perhaps a battery erected to protect the Acadian settlements above it. On this site the English erected a battery, still to be seen, in 1812. (Hist. Sites, 275; N.B. Magazine, III, 228; Raymond, St. John River, 91).

Northampton,—Cn. Parish est. 1786. Originally settled along the St. John by a disbanded Loyalist regiment, the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and in the interior by later immigrant settlers, as noted under the settlement names. (History of the regiment, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 209; location in Hist. Sites, 343 and Map 46; also Raymond, Carleton County, 37,78).

North Branch Settlement,—Q. Formed about 1820 by North of Ireland immigrants. (Loc. inf.).

North Branch Settlement,—Q. Irish immigrant settlement, formed after 1820 by families from the north of Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Northesk,—N. Parish est. 1814. Settled first along the Miramichi by a very few Scotch settlers, prior to 1785; later, with some Loyalist expansion, English, Scotch and Irish immigrant settlements have gradually extended up the north-west to Portage river, reaching it about 1814, and Tomogonops before 1819; in the interior are some native expansion settlements, noted under their respective names.

Northfield,—S. Parish est. 1857. Settled mostly by immigrants, chiefly Irish, with some native settlers, an expansion from Grand Lake, as noted under the respective settlements.

North Joggins,—W. Free stone quarry village, formerly active, now abandoned, formed by native settlers, mostly from Westmorland. (Loc. inf).

North Lake,—Y. Parish est. 1879. Settled apparently first in 1842 at *Maxwell*, on Eel river, since which time a few other settlements have been gradually formed by native expansion, as noted under their respective names.

North Richmond,—Cn. Settled 1823 by Andrew Currie, from the St. John. (W. O. Raymond, Ms.).

Norton,—K. Parish est. 1795. Settled originally along the Kennebecasis by Loyalists in 1783 and later, and in the interior by later expansion of their descendants.

Nortondale,—Y. Native settlement, formed about 1860 by expansion from Carleton County. (Loc. inf.).

Norton Station,—R.R. station est. 1859, and a junction of the Central Railway. Near here was the "Fingerboard," where the old road to Fredericton left the Westmorland-St. John Road. (Alexander, L'Acadie, II, 105).

Nowlan,—N. Also Reynolds. Said locally to have been settled in 1827 and later by Irish settlers from the Miramichi; later expanded, with *Barnaby River*, to form the village of *Nelson*. (Loc. inf.).

Oak Bay,—C. Loyalist settlements extending all around the bay, formed in 1784 by the Penobscot Association of Loyalists, whose descendants still occupy their lands. (Vroom, *Courier*, CVI).

Oak Hill,—C. An expansion from *Scotch Ridge*.

Oak Mountain,—Cn. See *Spearville*.

Oak Point,—N. Former small Acadian settlement with 5 families, said to have come from Cambridge, Mass., about 1800,—but after 1812 they removed elsewhere. (Plessis, 174; loc. inf.).

Oak Ridge,—S. Small native farming settlement, formed before 1879 under the Free Grants Act, with but few settlers.

Ohio Settlement,—Kt. Acadian farming settlement, formed about 1840 by expansion from St. Anthony. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A., II, 62).

Old Fort,—J. A well known locality on the west side of St. John Harbour, occupied by a series of forts from 1645 or earlier down to *Fort Frederick*. (Hist. Sites, 276, 277, 278).

Oldham Sett,—Y. Early native settlement, formed probably about 1830 by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.).

Old Mission Point,—R. Site of the former Micmac village of *Restigouche.*

Old Ridge,—C. Settled in 1785 and later by the Port Mattoon Association of Loyalists as a part of *St. Stephen.*

Olmaston,—See *Almeston.*

Old Stanley Road,—Y. The first settlement formed outside of Stanley by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company; they brought out and settled here in 1837 some Isle of Skye Crofters, who, however, proved unadapted to the new conditions and abandoned the settlement, which is now growing up in forest. (Loc. inf.).

Oromocto,—S. Indian (Maliseet) reserve of 125 acres, purchased for the Indians September 12, 1895, and occupied by a small permanent village.

Oromocto,—S. First settled by Acadians at *French Lake* and the mouth of the river; but its permanent settlement began, with Loyalists, in 1784 and later, all along the river to the Forks; their descendants expanded up both branches prior to 1810, nearly to the extent of their present settlement.

Oromocto village settled, apparently, prior to 1783, by a few New Englanders, but principally by Loyalists after that date.

Otnabog,—Q. Negro settlement on the north side of Otnabog Lake. The tradition among them is that it was settled about 1812 by a number of families from Virginia, formerly slaves; and hence presumably they came with the Loyalists. The grants were made in 1830. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Ouescak,—W. See *Westcock.*

Ouigoudi,—J. Pre-historic fortified Indian village (Micmac or Maliseet) on Navy Island, in St. John Harbour. Situated in a rich game region and central situation it was probably an important council-place. The name was supposed by Champlain to belong to the St. John river, but Lescarbot applies it to the village, and it is known to apply to any camping ground. (Hist. Sites, 229).

Pabineau,—G. Indian (Micmac) reserve of 1000 acres, occupied by a few families. (Perley, Ind., CIV, CXIII).

Pacquetville,—G. Acadian settlement est. 1866 under the Labour Act, and settled by expansion from the neighbouring settlements. (C. L. R.; Adams, 15; Rameau, II, 279).

Palmerston,—Kt. Original name of *St. Louis* parish, changed 1866.

Parent Ridge,—Y. Settled in 1864 or later by "skedaddlers" from Maine, who came here to escape the draft into the Union armies.

Park's Hill,—Cn. Settled first in 1814 by Samuel Parks, from Amity, Maine, with some other American settlers. (Loc. inf. and mentioned in Documents connected with the Boundary Surveys).

Passamaquoddy,—C. Settled first at *St. Croix Island*, but temporarily, in 1604 by DeMonts' colony. It was next occupied by the seigniorial establishments or residences of *St. Aubin*, *Chartier* and *La Treille*, with other scattered French who were expelled by Church in 1704. It was next occupied, after 1763, by New England fishermen and traders at *Indian Island*, *Scoodie*, *Deer Island* and *Wilson's Beach*, by English immigrants at *New Warrington*, Campobello, in 1770, but it received its greatest accession of population through the coming of the Loyalists, who settled all the best parts of the bay, the larger islands and the St. Croix river, as noted under their respective settlements.

Patrieville,—M. Acadian settlement est. 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the neighbouring Madawaska settlements. It has also some Irish settlers from Silver Stream and Claire. (Adams, 31; loc. inf.).

Paterson Settlement,—S. Irish immigrant, formed before 1839. (Ward, 37; C. L. R.).

Peel,—Cn. Parish est. 1859. Settled first along the St. John, about 1800 to 1810, by native settlers from the lower St. John, descendants of Loyalists and New Englanders, with some disbanded soldiers after 1817 in the upper part; settled in the interior by expansion of these settlements.

Pelerin Settlement,—Kt. Acadian, formed about 1830 by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Peltoma,—Y. and S. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856, but settled apparently after 1872 under the Free Grants Act, and occupied by native settlers from various sources. (Adams, 33).

Pennfield,—C. Parish est. 1786. First settled in 1783 by an association of Loyalists from Pennsylvania, for whom a town called *Belleview* (containing some 200 houses in 1787 and devastated by fire in that year) was laid out at Beaver Harbour. Few of the settlers, however, remained here, some removing to Pennfield Ridge, others to Mace's Bay, and others elsewhere. Later, various immigrants and native settlers joined those at Pennfield Ridge thus settling that locality, while other Loyalists, and their expansion, settled the various harbours along the coast. (Vroom, *Courier*, LXXII and Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 73; a full history of the parish in later times is given by J. G. Lorimer, in the St. Croix *Courier*, July 27, 1893; Winslow Papers, 490).

Perth,—V. Parish est. 1833. Settled first, after 1800, along the St. John by scattered native settlers from the lower river, with a large accession when the disbanded regiments were settled here in 1817 and later, forming the *Military Settlements*. Settled along the Tobique by native expansion, as noted under the respective settlement names. An early post house, kept by one Larlee, was situated a mile or two below Perth village, and his descendants, the Larleys, are numerous in the vicinity. (Loc. inf.).

Petersville,—Q. Parish est. 1838. Settled first along the lower Nerepis by expansion of the Loyalist settlements of the St. John, prior to 1812, and up the North Branch, between 1812 and 1830, by native settlers with some Irish immigrants; the backlands are settled by some later Irish immigrants, as noted under the respective settlements.

Petersville Church was settled after 1820, chiefly by Irish. (Loc. inf.).

Petitcodiac,—W. Several early Acadian villages of some importance, principally at the present *Fox Creek* with others at *Moncton, Hillsborough* and *Coverdale,* first formed about 1698 by settlers from Port Royal; they continued to thrive until the villages were destroyed by the British after the expulsion in 1755, and again in 1758. In 1760 some Acadians were in refuge here, and in 1767 they were permitted to settle at *Fox Creek* and *Belliveau,* on the sites of the earlier settlement. (Hist. Sites, 281; Rameau, Colonie Féodale, I, 249, II, 334).

The permanent settlement of this river began in 1765 with the Pennsylvania German settlement at *Moncton* and, soon after, *Hillsborough.* These were later joined by some disbanded soldiers from Fort Cumberland, and especially by an expansion of the settlers of *Sackville* and *Westmorland.* A combination of the descendants of these settlers, with a very few Loyalists and some later immigrants, have settled the entire basin of this river.

Petit Rochelle,—Quebec. Former large Acadian refugee town on the north side of the Restigouche river above Campbellton. It was founded, apparently, by Acadians emigrating from the Peninsula in 1750, enlarged by refugees from the expulsion in 1755, farther increased on the abandonment of *Boishébert* in 1757, and destroyed by Byrons fleet in 1760. It was protected by batteries on the commanding bluffs at Point La Garde and Battery Point below it. (Hist. Sites, 301; Cooney, 211, 287; Educational Review, X, 1897, 195).

Petit Rocher,—G. Acadian fishing and farming settlement, formed in 1797 by Pierre La Plante and other Acadians from *St. Peter's* (*Bathurst Village*), who were attracted here by the superior facilities for fishing. It grew steadily and has expanded to the neighbouring backlands. (Its history is given by Gaudet in *Le Courier des Provinces Maritimes,* October 31, November 7, 1895; Cooney, 197; Plessis, 116).

Pinkerton,—C. Native settlement, formed after 1842 on a tract surveyed for the St. Andrew's Highland Society; now largely abandoned. (Loc. inf.; C. L. R.).

Pisarinco,—J. Originally assigned to Loyalists, but mostly settled later as a fishing village by settlers from various sources.

Pleasant Ridge,—C. Early native expansion settlement, formed on the Fredericton-St. Andrews road, in or soon after 1808, grants 1812, apparently by settlers from St. Andrews and the river St. John. (C. L. R.).

Pleasant Ridge,—N. Native settlement, formed about 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from neighbouring parts. (Adams, 19).

Pleasant Ridge,—N. An extension of *Rogerville.* (Loc. inf.).

Pleasant Valley,—A. Native settlement, formed 1831 by expansion from older parts of the Petitcodiac. (Loc. inf.).

Plourde,—M. Acadian settlement, formed before 1879 under the Free Grants Act and settled by expansion from the St. John. (Loc. inf.).

Plymouth,—Cn. Settled first about 1820 by mixed Irish, English and native settlers. (Loc. inf.).

Pocowogamis Settlement,—Y. Native expansion, apparently formed about 1845 by expansion from the St. John river. (Loc. inf.).

Pointe de Bute,—W. See Pont à Buot.

Pokemouche,—G. Indian (Micmac) reserve of 2477 acres, established May, 1804, but not now occupied, though there was apparently an Indian village here in 1761. (Smethurst; Perley, Ind., C. CXIII, CXXVII).

Important Acadian settlement (Lower or Isle Pokemouche, or Poquemouche), founded by Isidore Robichaud, from Bonaventure, in 1797. It has grown steadily and expanded to other parts of the country. (Gaudet, newspaper articles; Winslow Papers, 501; Gesner, 199; Cooney, 177; loc. inf.).

Upper Pokemouche is an English and Irish immigrant farming, fishing and lumbering settlement, between Isle Pokemouche and the Indian reserve, formed between 1825 and 1830. (C. L. R.; Cooney, 177).

The settlements on the north side of the river are Acadian and of later date, some recent.

Pokeshaw,—G. Irish immigrant, an extension of *New Bandon*. (Loc. inf.).

Pokesoudie,—G. Settled by Acadians, about 1816 and later, apparently an expansion from Caraquet. (C. L. R.).

Pokiok Settlement,—Y. Irish (Protestant) immigrant, formed between 1820 and 1830. (Loc. inf.).

Pomeroy Ridge,—C. An expansion from *Scotch Ridge*.

Pont a Buot,—W. Early small Acadian settlement and fortified French post near a former bridge across the Misseguash; destroyed by the British in 1755. The permanent settlement of the vicinity was commenced by New Englanders in 1761 as part of *Cumberland* township, and in 1772 and later a number of Yorkshiremen purchased farms here, originating the present village of *Point de Bute*. (Hist. Sites, 285; a full account in Trueman's Chignecto Isthmus).

Poodiac,—K. Native settlement, formed in 1820 or soon after, apparently by expansion from older Loyalist settlements. (C. R.).

Portage,—W. Former small Acadian village, founded probably in the early 18th century as a post at the junction of the land and water part of the Misseguash-Baie Verte Portage, and destroyed by the British in 1755. The vicinity was settled about 1800 by expansion from Cumberland. (Hist. Sites, 287).

Porter Settlement,—C. Laid out 1852, on the road from St. Stephen to Little Falls, but never settled. (C. L. R.).

Piskahegan,—C. Apparently first settled in 1818, in connection with the "military location" laid out along the Oromocto-St. Andrews road for disbanded soldiers, chiefly of the 98th Regiment. For the most part these lands were not taken up, or soon abandoned, but a few settlers remained, originating this settlement. (Its history is fully given in "a plan of the military location between the Magagaudavic river and the Oromocto, consisting of 60 lots . . . . on the road from St. Andrews to Fredericton, 1819," and in an elaborate "Report on the state of the lots of land located to the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 104th, New Brunswick Fencibles, and 98th Regiment, between the Magagaudavic and Oromocto Rivers," by C. Campbell, 1825, both of which documents are in the Crown Land Office.

Port Elgin,—W. The vicinity was settled originally soon after 1763 by New Englanders from *Cumberland* and *Sackville*, but the present thriving village is later, formed since 1840, and has a number of settlers from various sources. (Loc. inf.).

Portland,—J. Important early trading village, formed at the mouth of the St. John in 1762, by Messrs. Simonds, White and Hazen, of Newburyport, Mass. It grew slowly until the advent of the Loyalists, since which, with many accessions from later immigrants, it has grown steadily to the present. It became a parish in 1786, a town in 1871, a city in 1883, and a part of St. John in 1889. (Its earlier history has been treated exhaustively by Raymond, in his "At Portland Point," in the New Brunswick Magazine, Vols. I, II, III; in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 160, 187, 306, II, 29; and in his St. John River).

Pree des Bourcques,—W. Also Bourgs, etc. Former small Acadian village on the site of *Sackville*, formed probably in the early 18th century as an extension of *Beauséjour*, and destroyed by the British in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 281).

Pree des Richards,—W. Former small Acadian village on the site of upper *Sackville*, formed probably in the early 18th century by expansion from *Beauséjour*, and destroyed by the British in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 281).

Presquile,—Cn. Military post est. on the south side of the mouth of this river 1791, and abandoned about 1822. Settled in the vicinity about 1800 by native settlers from the lower St. John who, in later years, extended gradually up this river and to the neighbouring backlands. (Hist. Sites, 346; Sketches of N. B., 42; Raymond, Carleton County, 75, 76).

Prince William,—Y. Parish est. 1786; settled in 1783 along the St. John by an important disbanded Loyalist regiment, the King's American Dragoons, and in the interior by various later immigrant settlements, noted under their respective names. (History of the Regiment, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 211; location in Hist. Sites, 343 and Map No. 46; Winslow Papers, 485).

Prosser Brook,—A. Settlement, founded in 1829 by John Prosser, an Englishman, one of the disbanded soldiers of the West India Rangers. (Loc. inf.). Most of the men of this regiment settled at *Ranger Settlement*.

Protectionville,—N. See *Sugary.*

Quaco,—J. Old Indian name for *St. Martins.*

Quaco Road,—J. See *Emigrant Settlement,* J.

Queen Anne Settlement,—R. Apparently an expansion of *Balmoral.*

Queensbury,—Y. Settled originally along the St. John by disbanded Loyalist regiments, the Queen's Rangers, the New York Volunteers, the Royal Guides and Pioneers, and in the interior by later native expansion, Scotch immigrant, and N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlements, as noted under their respective names. (History of these regiments, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 202, 204, 211; their locations in Hist. Sites, 343, Map 46).

Quisibis,—M. Also André Settlement. Acadian settlement, formed about 1820 by expansion from the Madawaska settlement. (Loc. inf.).

Ranger Settlement,—V. Formed in 1819 by a disbanded British regiment, the West India Rangers. (Raymond, Carleton County, 83; N.B. Magazine, III, 28).

Red Bank,—Q. Small native expansion and Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1837. Locally there is a tradition that there was a French fort at the mouth of the creek, and there was an Indian camp-site there. (Loc. inf.).

Red Bank,—N. Important Indian (Micmac) reserve, originally 10,000 acres (now 3397), est. August 13, 1783, and occupied by a small permanent village. A part of this reserve on the north side of the Little Southwest Miramichi (now 2353 acres), is not occupied by Indians. (Perley, Ind., XCVIII, CXI, CXXVII).

Red Rapids,—V. Native settlement est. 1875 under the Free Grants Act, and settled since 1878 by expansion from neighbouring native settlements. Includes Birch Ridge. (Adams, 30).

Red Rock,—Y. An N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1843 by English immigrants from Northumberland.

Renous,—N. Small unoccupied Indian (Micmac) reserve of 100 acres, est. August, 1817.

Renous River,—N. Settled at its mouth before 1800, as noted under *Blackville.* The lower course of the river settled, about 1820-30, chiefly by Irish immigrants.

Restigouche,—R. Former important Indian (Micmac) village on Old Mission (or Old Church, or Ferguson's Point), above Campbellton, first mentioned in the Jesuit Relations in 1642; removed to the present Mission Point, Quebec, in 1759. The removal was doubtless to bring the Indians from Protestant Nova Scotia to Roman Catholic Quebec. Probably the Old Mission Point was on land granted by Richard Denys de Fronsac for an Indian mission in 1685. (Hist. Sites, 233).

Restigouche,—R. A name formerly applied to all the settlements collectively at the mouth of this river, and still to some extent so used. Settled first by the French at *Petit Rochelle,* and on the site of *Campbellton,* but its permanent settlement began about 1770, when Messrs. Shoolbred

and Smith established a salmon fishery here, and brought out eight Aberdeen fishermen to carry on this fishery. Some of these settled on the site of *Campbellton*, where also, at Walker's Brook, was a branch of Commodore Walker's trading station of *Alston Point*. After 1780 Henry Lee took up this fishery, brought out additional settlers from Aberdeen, who, joined by a few Loyalists, and by additional Scotch immigrants, after 1796, originated the prosperous settlement of that region. (History somewhat fully given by Herdman, in St. John *Sun*, in 1883; Hist. Sites, 331; Cooney, 224; Winslow Papers, 355, 501).

Rexton,—Kt. Until 1901 called *Kingston*. Founded about 1825 as a shipbuilding and lumbering centre by John Jardine, later continued by others, originating a prosperous village, a part of the English-speaking population of the Richibucto. (Loc. inf.)

Riceville,—M. Acadian settlement, est. 1872 under the Free Grants Act and settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Loc. inf.).

Richard,—Kt. Est. 1890 under the Free Grants Act.

Richibucto,—Kt. Important Indian (Micmac) reserve, established September 9, 1805, with extensive bounds on both sides of the river, but reduced February 25, 1824, to the north side with 5720 (now 2221) acres. Has a large permanent settlement known as Big Cove. (Perley, Ind., CXIII, CXXVII).

Also an important fortified Micmac village, without doubt prehistoric, on Richibucto Harbour, exact position unknown, mentioned by Denys in his "Description Géographique" of 1672.

Also an early French settlement of 1682. (See *Chauffours*).

Also a temporary refugee Acadian settlement in 1760, on a site not known, but probably at the present town, where an early settlement occurred. (Cooney, 134).

The permanent settlement of this river was begun in 1787 by Solomon Powell, a Loyalist from the St. John, who settled at the upper part of the present town of Richibucto. He was accompanied or followed by his brothers and other Loyalists who settled above him on the river, as well as on the south side near its mouth, where Powell and Pagan established a prosperous trading and shipbuilding establishment, long the centre of trade on the river. In the meantime, in 1790, the Acadians founded *Richibucto Village* and *Aldouane*. Later, more native settlers came to the river, and, after 1818, many Scotch and Irish (especially north of Ireland) immigrants came here, and, with the descendants of the first settlers, extended up the Richibucto and its branches, thus giving an English-speaking population to almost all of the entire valley and the backlands, including nearly all of the present parish of *Weldford*. In 1822 and 1823 a large part of the Indian reserve, including all that part of the south part of the river, was thrown open for settlement and taken up by these settlers.

The town of Richibucto (for a time called *Liverpool*) was established as the shire town of Kent in 1826, laid out in 1829 and, under the stimulus of a great lumber trade, grew to a considerable town, reaching its culmination about 1850.

(Manuscript notes by H. A. Powell; Hist. Sites, 230; Cooney, 135, 149, 151; Perley, Fisheries, 55; Brown, Essay, 11; Winslow Papers, 499; Johnston, N. A.; important notes in St. John *Sun*, November 12, 1883).

Richibucto Village,—Kt. Important early Acadian farming and fishing settlement, formed in 1790 by Joseph Richard and several Acadian families from St. Pierre and Miquelon. It has grown steadily to the present, extending to other parts of Kent. (Hist. by Gaudet in *Le Moniteur Acadien*, November 23, 1882—January, 1883; May 31, 1887, and following Nos.; Bourgeois, in the same, December, 1896; Plessis, 180; Cooney, 151).

Richmond,—Cn. Parish est. 1853; first settled at *Park's Hill* in 1814, by immigrants from Maine, and three miles east of Richmond Corner, by Isaac Smith, from the St. John, in 1816; later, numerous native settlers from the St. John, together with some Scotch immigrants at Richmond Corner, McKenzie Corner and North Richmond, some Irish at the Irish Settlement, some Americans along the western border and some English at Ivy's Corner and Plymouth, gradually filled up the parish, the great part of the population, however, resulting from expansion of the Loyalist and New England Settlements of the St. John. (Loc. inf.; Smith, Methodism, II, 261; Raymond, Carleton County, and St. John *Telegraph*, September 7, 1887).

Richmond Corner,—Cn. Earlier called Scotch Corner. Settled about 1822 by a few Scotch immigrants. The Quebec and St. Andrews railroad had its terminus here for a few years after 1862, giving it considerable temporary importance, but the track was taken up back to Debec when the Woodstock branch was built in 1868. (Loc. inf.; and as under the preceding).

River du Cache,—N. Early Acadian fishing and farming settlement, perhaps founded in 1761 by the families who wintered there in 1761-62 (Smethurst, 18), though this settlement is locally said to have been temporary, and its permanent occupation is said to have commenced about 1780 by the ancestors of the present residents. (Loc. inf.).

Riverside,—A. Settled first as an original part of *Hopewell*.

Rhomboid,—Kt. Former name for a number of settlements laid out in 1854 and 1863 under the Labour Act, and since settled, chiefly by Acadians, as noted under the present names of those settlements. (Adams, 21).

Roach Settlement,—Y. An expansion of *Cork*, now mostly abandoned. (Loc. inf.)

Robertville,—G. Recent Acadian settlement, formed 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Adams, 17).

Robicheau,—K. Former small Acadian village above the mouth of the Belleisle, destroyed in 1758 by Monckton. Apparently also called Belleisle. (Hist. Sites, 271).

Rockland,—Cn. Native farming and lumbering (mill) settlement, an expansion from the river St. John, formed about 1825. (Sketches of New Brunswick, 42).

Rogersville,—N. Parish est. 1881. Important recent native, chiefly Acadian, settlement, commenced in 1874 by workers of the I. C. R.; laid out under the Free Grants Act in 1876, and now a prosperous and expanding settlement. It was virtually founded by Father M. F. Richard. (Loc. inf.; Adams, 17).

Rollingdam,—C. Settled apparently before 1830 by expansion from the neighbouring Passamaquoddy settlements, with some later immigrants.

Rose Hill,—G. Apparently originally Scotch immigrant, formed after 1828, but now mostly occupied by French. (C. L. R.; Cooney, 196).

Rothesay,—K. Parish est. 1870. First settled at *French Village* in 1767 by Acadians, who, after 1787, removed to Madawaska; settled along the Kennebecasis and Hammond River by Loyalists in 1784-86, and in the interior by expansion of their descendants.

Roxborough,—A. Scotch immigrant farming settlement, est. about 1848 on the Shepody road. (Loc. inf.).

Roxborough,—W. Early name for some settlements near Moncton, used by Cockburn in 1827. (Cockburn, 42, 47).

Ruisseau des Malcontents,—Kt. Temporary Acadian refugee settlement in 1755-56, opposite Cocagne Island. (Gaudet, Ms.).

Rusagonis Settlement,—S. Settled by Loyalists in 1784, whose descendants have expanded up both branches of the stream. The mouth of this stream was granted in 1782 to pre-Loyalist settlers on the river (Hist. Sites, 334), but was chiefly settled by Loyalists.

Sackville,—W. Originally settled by the Acadians (at *Prée des Bourgs, Prée des Richards, Tintemarre, Wescak*) who were expelled in 1755. The modern settlement was founded in 1761 by an association of 25 families from Rhode Island, joined later by other New Englanders, who settled on the present site of the town. They were joined in 1772 and later by Yorkshire immigrants who purchased lands, and later by a few Loyalists and some immigrants from various sources. Favoured by rich salt marshes. central position and good communication, it has grown prosperously and expanded to other parts of the parish, to Dorchester, up the Petitcodiac Valley, from Baie Verte to Cape Tormentine, and along the north shore. (History by Milner in Chignecto *Post and Borderer*, Anniversary Number, September, 1895; Huling, in Narragansett Historical Register, April, 1889; Trueman, Chignecto Isthmus; Hist. Sites, 328; Gaudet, on French settlers, in *Le Moniteur Acadien*, March 1, 1887; Bill, Fifty Years with the Baptist Ministers and Churches of the Maritime Provinces of Canada, St. John, 1880, 27; Chignecto *Post*, October 19, 1876).

St. Andrews,—C. Parish est. 1786. Settled entirely by Loyalists, principally of the Penobscot Association.

The town of St. Andrews, on the site of the Indian village *Conosquamcook* and of a small settlement of the English period, was laid out in 1783 and settled by Penobscot Loyalists, chiefly from Castine. As the trading centre of the Passamaquoddy region and the shire town of Charlotte it grew steadily until, between 1840 and 1850, it was

second only to St. John in population and importance, but it has since declined, although within a few years past it is rising into favour as a charming summer resort. Has been the shire town of Charlotte since 1786. (History by Vroom, in *Courier*, LXX, LXXVIII, LXXXIII, XCIII, XCIV; special number of *Acadiensis*, July, 1903; Hist. Sites, 323, 340; Winslow Papers, 489).

St. Annes,—Y. Former considerable Acadian settlement on the site of Fredericton and vicinity, founded probably about 1731 by Acadians from the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and occupied until it was burnt by the British in 1759, after which its inhabitants appear to have moved farther up the river to *French Village*, Crocks Point, etc., and ultimately, in 1785-86, to *Madawaska*, where they helped to found the Madawaska Settlement. (Hist. Sites, 270).

St. Annes,—Y. Former small Indian (Maliseet) reserve of 4 acres, established October 29, 1765, by the Nova Scotian Government to include the site of the Indian burial ground, supposed to have stood at or near Government House. It appears to have lapsed through neglect.

St. Anns,—M. Parish est. 1877. Settled first along the St. John about 1787 by Acadians from the lower river, with some Canadians from Quebec, forming a part of the Madawaska settlement. Their descendants have expanded to the backlands.

St. Anns,—G. Apparently an Acadian settlement, an expansion from Bathurst village. (Mention by Johnston, N. A., II, 10, and by Rameau, II, 280).

St. Aubin,—C. Former small French seigniorial fortified trading post at Passamaquoddy on a site unknown, founded about 1684 by Sieur St. Aubin, and abandoned after its destruction by Church in 1704. (Hist. Sites, 266, 307).

St. Basil,—M. Indian (Maliseet) reserve of 722 acres, established 1824, and occupied by a small permanent village on an old site earlier called *Madawaska*. (Perley. Ind., XCVI).

St. Basil,—M. Parish est. 1850. Settled first along the St. John at the village of St. Basil, about 1786, as a part of the original *Madawaska* settlement, which has expanded up Green river and to a part of the backlands.

St. Charles,—G. Early French (Jesuit) Mission, founded in 1634 on Miscou Island, or on the shores of Miscou Harbour on a site unknown; continued to exist until about 1662. (Hist. Sites, 296; history by Dionne, as noted under *Miscou*).

St. Charles,—G. Est. 1896 under the Free Grants Act.
CVI).

St. Croix Island,— or Isle de Saincte Croix (in Maine). Important but temporary French settlement, formed by de Monts in 1604 on St. Croix (now Dochet) Island, this situation being chosen chiefly for its defensibility against Indian attack. as well as for its charming situation and the abundance of fish in the surrounding waters. An abnormally severe winter forced its abandonment in 1605. This settlement marks the beginning of the permanent occupation of North America, north

of Florida by Europeans. Though historically a part of Canada it fell to the United States in 1797 when the boundary commission fixed the mouth of the St. Croix at St. Andrews, for the channel passes to the eastward of it. (History fully treated by the present writer in "Dochet (St. Croix) Island," a Monograph, in these Transactions, VIII, 1902, ii. 127; Hist. Sites, 262).

St. Croix,—C. Parish est. 1874. Settled first along the St. Croix and Waweig in 1784-85, by the Penobscot Association of Loyalists, whose descendants have expanded somewhat to the interior. (History by Vroom. in *Courier*,

St. Croix,—Y. Small unoccupied Indian (Passamaquoddy) reserve of 200 acres, established December 12, 1881.

St. Croix,—Y. A small lumbering village, formed since 1870 at the crossing of the St. Croix by the C. P. Railway. It is on the site of the Indian village *Kilmaquac.*

St. David,—C. Parish est. 1786. Settled first at the head of Oak Bay by the Penobscot Association of Loyalists in 1784-85, and in the interior by the Cape Ann Association at about the same time. These latter settlers were not Loyalists, but persons who came to try their fortune in a new country. (History fully given by Vroom, in *Courier*, CXVI; Stevens, Charlotte County, 17; Winslow Papers, 489; a book of poems, "Early Reminiscences a poem recounting incidents occurring in the youth of the author and describing country life in the Province of New Brunswick forty years ago," by Leonard Scott, New York, 1864, relates chiefly to life in this parish).

St. Francis,—M. Parish est. 1833. Settled first along the St. John, apparently between 1830 and 1840, by English-speaking settlers from the lower St. John, with, apparently, some Americans. They have since been joined by some Acadians, and the latter are now settling in the interior.

St. George,—C. Parish est. 1786. Settled first in 1784 along the Magaguadavic at and above the falls by a disbanded Loyalist regiment, the Royal Fencible Americans, whose descendants, with some later immigrants, have extended up the Magaguadavic. Later Scotch immigrants have settled at *Mascareen* and elsewhere. (History of the regiment, by Raymond, Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 217; location in Hist. Sites, 339 and Map 46; also Vroom, *Courier*. LXXIV; Winslow Papers, 490).

St. George Village has grown up at the fine water power at the lower falls which, earlier used for sawing lumber, has latterly been employed in working and polishing red granite.

St. Georges Town was laid out for the Loyalists on the peninsula northwest of Letang Harbour, was temporarily occupied by them, but later abandoned.

St. Hilaire,—M. Parish est. 1877. Settled first along the St. John at *Baker Brook* about 1820 by Americans and (apparently) settlers from the lower St. John. Later, the Acadians extended up the river and mingled with these settlers (who have become largely gallicized), and they have also expanded on the backlands, as noted under the respective settlements.

St. Isidore,—G. Recent Acadian farming settlement, laid out in 1867 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the neighbouring older districts. Est. as a parish in 1881. (C. L. R.; Adams, 15).

St. Jacques,—M. Parish est. 1877. Settled first along the Madawaska, apparently by Acadians, as an expansion from the Madawaska settlement, and at *Silver Stream* about 1830 by Irish immigrants. The interior settlements are all Acadian expansion from Madawaska, as noted under their respective names.

St. James,—C. Parish est. 1823. Settled first in 1803 by Scotch immigrants at *Scotch Ridge*; the expansion of their descendants and other native settlers, with various later immigrants, have formed the other settlements, as noted under their respective names.

St. Jean,—J. The early French name for the settlements and forts at the mouth of the river *St. John*; also called by them *Menagouecbe.*

St. John,—J. Loyalist city, laid out in 1783 (as the "Town of Parr") on the then unoccupied peninsula, and settled at once by several thousand Loyalists; incorporated as a city May 18th, 1785, when it was extended to include *Carleton*; and in 1889 the city of *Portland* was united with it. Lying at the contact of marine navigation with the river navigation of the great St. John, it has become the seaport for half New Brunswick, and has grown steadily, despite many difficulties and reverses, from its foundation to the present, adding to its population from many sources, notably from the later immigrants from Great Britain. The completion of the C. P. R. short line to Montreal has made it the present chief winter port of Canada. These advantages have made it the largest city and commercial capital of the province. The shire town of the county since 1786.

(History mostly unwritten; a brief and general *Centennial Prize Essay on the History of the City and County of St. John*, by D. R. Jack (St. John, 1883), is its only history; sketch by I. Allan Jack, in *Canada, an Encyclopædia*, V; much valuable material has appeared in the local newspapers, especially some 14 articles by W. F. Bunting, in the *Sun*, February-May, 1888; *St. John Globe*, December 14, 1901, history of past 40 years).

St. Joseph, Fort,—Name of the old fort at *Nachouac.*

St. Joseph,—W. Acadian village, in which is established St. Joseph's College (Roman Catholic, Acadian, founded 1868). It is on or near the reputed site of the first Acadian settlement of Memramcook.

St. Joseph,—N. Recent Acadian farming settlement, established 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and being settled by expansion from the neighbourhood. (C. L. R.; Adams, 19).

St. Leonard,—M. Parish est. 1850. Settled first along the St. John by sundry native settlers and immigrants, joined later by Acadians from the Madawaska settlement above. The interior settlements are almost entirely Acadian expansion from the St. John.

St. Louisa,—G. Acadian farming settlement, established under the Labour Act in 1861, and apparently gradually settled by expansion from the neighbouring districts. (C. L. R.).

St. Louis,—Kt. Parish est. 1855 (called *Palmerston* until 1866). Settled first in 1790 by Acadians at *Aldouane* and somewhat later by them on the *Kouchibouguaesis*. These settlements have gradually expanded up those rivers and to the backlands.

St. Martins,—J. Parish est. 1786. Settled first at Quaco in 1783 by a disbanded Loyalist regiment, the King's Orange Rangers, and in the interior by native expansion and Irish immigrants, as noted under the respective settlements. At the mouths of the various rivers, and at *Martins Head*, are early tiny mill villages. (History of the regiment, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 218; location in Hist. Sites, 342, and Map 46).

St. Martin's village rose to importance between 1840 and 1850 as a shipbuilding centre. (St. John *Sun*, October 30, 1896).

St. Mary's,—Y. Parish est. 1786. Includes the early township *Newton*, and an early trading establishment *Monckton*, and an early French fort and Acadian settlement *Nachouac*. Its permanent settlement began in the English period with certain farmers and traders at the mouth of the Nashwaak, but its principal settlement was by soldiers of disbanded Loyalist and Scotch regiments, especially the Maryland Loyalists along the Nashwaak and the 42nd Highlanders. Many of the latter afterwards removed to the Miramichi, as did their descendants. The interior settlements are expansions of these or from other parts of the province, as noted under their respective names. (Winslow Papers, 497; Smith's Methodism, 91; History of the regiments, by Raymond, Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 210; location in Hist. Sites, 341 and Map 46).

St. Mary's village has largely grown up since the construction of the bridge across the St John, in part as a R.R. station and practically a terminus.

St. Mary,—Kt. Parish est. 1867. Settled chiefly by Acadians, an expansion from the older settlements of Kent.

St. Patrick,—C. Parish est. 1786. Settled first at the mouth of the Digdeguash by a few settlers in the English period, but its modern settlement began in 1784 when the Penobscot Association of Loyalists settled along Passamaquoddy Bay, and the 74th Highlanders, a disbanded Scottish regiment, settled on the Digdeguash. The descendants of these settlers, with some later immigrants, have expanded to the interior.

St. Patrick's village was, in the 30's and 40's, an important lumbering, mill and shipbuilding centre, but is now abandoned. (Vroom, *Courier*, XCV, CIII; Winslow Papers, 489).

St. Paul,—Kt. Parish est. 1883. Settled first about 1860 under the auspices of Bishop Sweeney of St. John, by Acadians from *Memramcook*, *Fox Creek*, *Cape Bald*, *St. Mary* and *Buctouche* and especially from Egmont Bay, Prince Edward Island. History of its origin in Rameau, II, 279; (Loc. inf.).

St. Peter's,—G. An old name for *Bathurst*.

St. Rose,—G. Est. recently under the Free Grants Act.

St. Stephen,—C. Parish est. 1786. Includes the site of an early French establishment *Chartier*, and the settlement of New Englanders at *Scoodic* (site of the present town). Its principal settlement, however, was by Loyalists; the present town and thence to the Old Ridge was settled by the Port Matoon Association of Loyalists, while Milltown and the river to Upper Mills were settled by the disbanded regiment, the 74th Highlanders, west of which and on Mohannes Stream were the Penobscot Association of Loyalists.

The town of St. Stephen, at first called *Morristown*, favoured by its position at the head of navigation and near the fine water powers at *Milltown* grew steadily; was incorporated in 1871, and has replaced its declining lumber traffic by some manufacturing.

(History by Vroom in *Courier*, LXXXV-XCII; Knowlton, *Annals of Calais, Maine, and St. Stephen, New Brunswick*, Calais, Maine, 1875; Winslow Papers, 489; St. John *Sun*, (Special No.), April 6, 1892).

Salisbury,—W. Parish est 1787. Settled along the main Petitcodiac, apparently between 1786 and 1800, by expansion from the lower parts of that river (especially *Hillsborough* and *Moncton*), and from *Sackville* and *Westmorland*; settled up Pollet river, Anagance, and North river, between 1800 and 1810, from the same sources, and in the interior by expansion from Moncton, with a later immigrant settlement at *Fredericton Road*.

Salmon Beach,—G. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed between 1820 and 1830, under the same circumstances as the *New Bandon* settlement; settlers mostly from the south of Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Salmon Creek,—Q. Native settlement, with some Scotch immigrants, formed about 1824 by expansion from the Washdemoak. (Loc. inf.).

Salmon Creek,—Q. (in Chipman). Irish immigrant, formed soon after 1820 by families from the north of Ireland. (Loc inf.).

Salmonhurst,—V. Modern mill village, commenced by Americans. (Loc. inf.).

Samphill,—K. An expansion from *New Canaan* about 1830. (Loc. inf.).

Sapin Cape,—Kt. Also La Pointe au Grand Sapine. Acadian fishing village, formed prior to 1811 (in which year grants were made), probably as an expansion from *Kouchibouguacsis*. (C. L. R.).

Saumarez,—G. Parish est. 1814. Settled first at the mouth of *Tracadie* river in 1784 by Acadians who, with a few English-speaking immigrants, have expanded up the Tracadie rivers and to the neighbouring backlands.

Scadouc,—W. The Acadian part of this settlement, two miles east of the river, was apparently settled about 1821. (C. L. R.).

Scoodic,—C. Former small Indian (Passamaquoddy) reserve of 120 acres at Salmon Falls, Milltown, established August 15, 1785, and apparently bought from the Indians by the Church in 1802.

Scoodic,—C. Small settlement of New Englanders on the site of *St. Stephen* (and the earlier French *Chartier*) commenced about 1770, numbering nine families in 1779 and granted lands with the Loyalists of St. Stephen. (Vroom, in *Courier*, LII; Hist. Sites, 323).

Scotch Glen,—Y. See *Tay Falls.*

Scotch Corner,—Cn. See *Richmond Corner.*

Scotch Lake,—Y. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, founded in 1820 by six families from Roxborough and Dumfries; it has grown steadily and expanded to the present. (Loc. inf.).

Scotch Ridge,—C. Early Scotch immigrant settlement, founded in 1803 by a corps of disbanded Highlanders, the Reay Fencibles, from Sutherlandshire. It has expanded to *Basswood Ridge, Pomeroy Ridge,* and *Oak Hill*; it is notable as being the earliest distinct immigrant settlement formed in New Brunswick away from navigable waters. (History by one of their descendants in St. Croix *Courier,* September, 1894; Stevens, Charlotte County, 16; loc. inf.; in Journals of the House of Assembly, 1805, it is said, "£134. 13s. 11¼d. has been appropriated to assist sundry emigrant Scotch families, in number 116, who have arrived in the County of Charlotte and expect allotments of land in that county").

Scotch Settlement,—Kt. An early extension of *Macdougall.*

Scotch Settlement,—K. Early immigrant Scotch settlement, formed in or before 1820 on the old Fredericton-St. John road by families from Perthshire. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

Scotch Settlement,—Y. See *Maryland.*

Scotchtown,—Q. Loyalist farming settlement, formed in 1785 by sundry Loyalists, a number of whom were of Scotch descent. (Loc. inf.).

Second Wescock,—W. Irish immigrant and native expansion settlement, formed about 1825. (Loc. inf.).

Seely's Cove,—C. Small Loyalist settlement, formed in 1784 or 1785 by Justus Seely. (C. L. R.).

Semiwagan Ridge,—N. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1832, apparently by expansion from *Barnaby River.* (C. L. R.).

Shannon Settlement,—Q. Irish immigrant settlement, formed about 1829 by Shannon and other settlers from the north of Ireland. (Loc. inf.; Ward, 23).

Shannonvale,—R. Irish immigrant settlement, formed apparently after 1832. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, N. A. I, 413).

Shediac,—W and Kt. Small Indian (Micmac) reserve, not now occupied.

Also an early "Indian Fort" on the island in the harbour. (Hist. Sites, 292).

Former Acadian emigrant and refugee settlement, formed in 1750 and increased at the expulsion in 1755, probably at Shediac Cape and vicinity; the settlers were doubtless attracted here by the presence of the French fort erected north of the Shediac river in 1749; apparently temporarily abandoned after 1755. The permanent settlement began about 1767, when lands were assigned to them from Shediac Cape to Cocagne, including *Grandigue,* and their descendants have prospered and spread. The English settlement of the west side of the Harbour was commenced in 1785 by William Hanington, from London, who bought the lands here earlier granted to Colonel Joseph Williams,

and who was later joined by English-speaking settlers from various sources, including some Loyalists and immigrants from Great Britain, and the descendants of these settlers occupy these lands to this day, and have spread to other parts of the province. The Acadian settlements on the *Scadouc* and at *Barachois* were formed from 1800 to 1820, while the English settlements on the Scadouc are of later immigrant origin from the north of England, with a few from Ireland.

Shediac parish was est. 1827. The interior settlements are mostly Acadian expansion.

The village or town of Shediac was not established until after 1800, since which it has grown steadily, especially since 1860 when it became a considerable railway terminus, drawing settlers from various sources. (History by Gaudet in *Le Moniteur Acadien*, July 9, 1889, and March 4, 1890; March 4, 1886; Johnston, II, 63; Winslow Papers, 498; Gesner, 141; manuscript history by Judge Hanington).

Sheffield,—S. Parish est. 1786. Settled first along the St. John by New Englanders in 1763 as part of *Maugerville*, and around French Lake and Little river in 1784-85 by Loyalists, whose descendants have expanded somewhat to the interior; includes a former Acadian settlement at *French Lake*.

Sheila,—G. Post office name of a recent mill village, established by an American company. Also Tracadie Mills, or Fosters.

Shemogue,—W. Also Chimougoue. Acadian farming and fishing village, founded about 1800 (granted about 1802), by settlers from Minudie, N.S. It is the most easterly Acadian settlement in the province, and beyond this point come English settlements. (Plessis, 184; loc. inf.).

Shepody,—A. Also Chipodi, Chipoudi, etc. Important early Acadian settlement, founded in 1698 by Acadians from Port Royal, who settled along the Shepody river, from near its mouth to German Creek, mostly on the north side, but they were all removed and their settlement destroyed by the English at the expulsion in 1755. In 1765 a Pennsylvania German settlement was formed at *Germantown*, later abandoned. Its modern settlement begins shortly after 1785, as noted under *Hopewell* and *Harvey*. (Rameau, I, 237, II, 333; Hist. Sites, 282; good account, though with some errors, in St. John *Sun*, April 5, 1893).

Shippegan,—G. Also Chipagan; and originally called the larger island of Miscou. Small Acadian settlement in 1761, somewhere near Shippegan Harbour. (Smethurst, 12).

Shippegan Village was first settled by three Acadian families near the present church,—probably about 1785.

Shippegan Island was first settled by N. Denys about 1652 at *Miscou* Harbour, but its modern settlement probably began with the location of P. du Clos and other Acadians at Alexander's Point, about 1790, since which time other Acadians from various sources have taken up lands at various places on the island, making its population almost entirely French, with only a few scattered English families, especially at Little Shippegan. About 1830 the Fruing Company, of Jersey, began their establishment at Alexanders Point, recently removed to L'Amec. The parish was established 1851. (Plessis, 108; Cooney, 179; Perley, 31; Winslow Papers, 501; loc. inf.).

Shirley,—S. Small settlement, formed prior to 1841 by James Shirley from Houlton, Maine, joined later by others. (Ward, 31; Gesner, 153; loc. inf).

Silver Stream,—M. Chiefly Irish immigrant, formed about 1834-1839 (grants 1848), who came mostly via Quebec, but they have largely left the region. (Loc. inf.; Ward, 87, 88).

Simonds,—J. Parish est. 1839. Settled first on the Kennebecasis, the coast east of St. John and at Mispec, by Loyalists in 1783-84, and in the interior by their expansion and that of their descendants along the Westmorland and Loch Lomond roads, and by various later immigrants, as noted under the respective settlements.

Simonds,—Cn. Parish est. 1842. Settled first at the mouth of the *Presquile* by the military post established here in 1791, near which a few settlers from the lower St. John soon established themselves. During the next few years other settlers from the same source took up the lands, especially at the present *Florenceville*, along the St. John, and, after 1817, disbanded soldiers were settled above the Presquile. The backlands have been settled by expansion from these settlements. (Important matter in Raymond, Carleton County, 75, 76).

Sisson Ridge,—V. Laid out for settlement under the name Tobique in 1856, but later included among the Free Grants settlements, and settled by natives of the province from the St. John river and elsewhere.

Sisson Ridge,—V. Native farming settlement, established before 1879 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion from the neighbouring English settlements. (Adams, 30).

Skedaddle Ridge,—Cn. Settled first in 1864 by "Skedaddlers" (men who fled to escape the draft into the Union armies) and who returned after the close of the war to their homes. (Loc. inf.).

Skinoubcudiche,—N. Former important Indian (Micmac) village, probably pre-historic, still occupied by the Micmacs at *Burnt Church*. The situation was central for the Indians of North-eastern New Brunswick and in a region extremely rich in game; hence its importance. A Mission was established here on land granted for the purpose by Richard Denys de *Fronsac* in 1685, and his own settlement was here or near by. (St. Valier, Estat présent de l'Eglise, 1688, page 32 of the Quebec edition of 1856).

Smith's Creek,—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, founded prior to 1790 by Isaiah Smith, joined later by other Loyalist settlers. Their descendants with some later immigrants have expanded up this stream to *Newton* and *Cornhill*. (History in St. John *Sun*, April 7, 1892).

Smithfield,—Y. Irish immigrant settlement, settled about 1839 by families from the north of Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Snider Mountain,—K. Loyalist expansion settlement, formed about 1823 by settlers from Dutch Valley. (Loc. inf.).

Southampton,—Y. Parish est. 1833. Settled first along the St. John by a disbanded Loyalist regiment, the Pennsylvania Loyalists, and by Loyalist families at the mouth of the Nacawic. The interior settlements are

entirely native expansion, as noted under their respective names. (History of the regiment, by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 209; location in Hist. Sites, 343 and Map 46).

Southesk,—N. Parish est. 1879. Settled first along the lower Miramichi, prior to 1785 by Scotch immigrants, who, joined by native settlers from other sources, have extended gradually some 15 miles up the little Southwest Miramichi.

Spearville,—Cn. Settled about 1855 by expansion from Nova Scotia, as was also Oak Mountain. (Loc. inf.).

Springfield,—G. Est. 1880 under the Free Grants Act.

Springfield,—K. Parish est. 1786. Settled first along the Belleisle by Loyalists in 1784-85; their descendants have expanded up the Belleisle Creek and to the adjoining backlands, as noted under the respective settlements. Along the northwest border are several immigrant settlements, as noted under their respective names.

Springfield Settlement,—Y. Native N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1842 by expansion from Keswick Ridge. (Loc. inf.).

Springhill,—K. An expansion from *New Canaan*, about 1814. (Loc. inf.).

Spryhampton,—Q. Large estate on the St. John, in Cambridge, granted in 1774 to William Spry and temporarily settled soon after by tenants of his; later escheated and settled by Loyalists. (Hist. Sites, 326, 334).

Stanley,—Y. Parish est. 1846 (originally est. 1837, repealed 1838, re-established 1846). Settled first along the Miramichi Portage road by a temporary *military settlement*, after 1817, and a few other settlers, and at *Campbelltown* by native expansion about 1820, but elsewhere entirely by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company, immigrant and native settlements, after 1835. The village was founded in 1835 by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company and settled by them as a centre of their operations, mostly by English immigrants; now a prosperous mill village and farming centre.

(The history of the company and its early operations is fully given in Kendall, Reports I and II on the state and condition of the Province of New Brunswick, with some observations on the Company's tract, London, 1836; and some fine lithograph views of its early condition are shown in "Sketches in New Brunswick," London, 1836; Johnston, Report, 89; Gesner, 166; Ward, 57).

Steeves Mountain,—W. Early native settlement, founded about 1812 by expansion from the adjoining parts of the Petitcodiac, mostly by descendants of the original Pennsylvania German settlers of Moncton and Hillsborough. (Loc. inf.; Alexander L'Acadie, II, 109; Cockburn, 93).

Stonehaven,—V. Scotch immigrant farming settlement, formed in 1873 on a Free Grants tract, as a part of the *Kincardine* settlement, by settlers from Stonehaven in Kincardineshire; a prosperous and progressive settlement. (Its history is fully given in much detail in Stevenson's Emigration Reports for 1873-74-75; Lugrin, 82; St. John *Sun*, July 26, September, 1893; History of St. Andrew's Society, St. John, 105).

Stone Settlement,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed by immigrants from Great Britain. (Loc. inf.)

Studholm,—K. Parish est. 1840. Includes a pre-Loyalist estate, *Studville*, but settled almost entirely by Loyalists along the Kennebecasis and by their expansion up Studholm's Millstream and Smith's Creek, while their descendants, with some later immigrants have settled the interior, as noted under the respective names of the settlements.

Studville,—K. Former name of the settlement about the mouth of Studholm's Millstream, founded by Major Studholm about 1786.

Stymest Settlement,—N. Formed 1814, or earlier, by Benj. Stymest, a Loyalist, (Loc inf.).

Sugary,—N. Also Protectionville. Native farming settlement, established about 1878 under the Free Grants Act, and occupied by expansion from neighbouring parts of the province. (Adams, 18; loc. inf).

Summerfield,—Cn. Native farming settlement, formed by expansion from the St. John about 1807. (Ward, 71). Earlier called Buber.

Sunbury,—Y. Township of the English period, granted 1765 to a company, but hardly at all settled, and afterwards escheated. (Hist. Sites, 326, 333; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., I, 109).

Sunnyside,—R. Native settlement, established 1876 under the Free Grants Act and settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Adams, 13; C. L. R.).

Sussex,—K. Parish est. 1786. Settled along the Kennebecasis in 1784 and later by Loyalists, and up Trout and Wards Creeks, and in the interior by expansion of their descendants. With its rich lands and excellent communication Sussex is the most prosperous farming centre in New Brunswick. It was incorporated as a town in 1904. (History by Allison, in his "Rev. Oliver Arnold, first Rector of Sussex, N.B.," St. John, 1892; St. John *Sun*, August 24, 1904).

Tabusintac,—N. Also Taboujamtèque. Indian (Micmac) reserve of 8,007 (originally 9,035) acres, established February 18, 1802, but not now occupied. It formerly included outlying areas at McGray's or Wishart's Point(10 ac.), and at Ferry Point (25 ac.), these now apparently withdrawn. (Perley, Ind., CXIII, CXXVII).

Settled first near the mouth of the river in 1798 by Scotch and Irish settlers from the Miramichi, joined later by others, and including a few earlier Acadians. The small Acadian settlements are mostly of later origin, apparently formed not long prior to 1812. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 123; Plessis, 170).

Tay Falls, or Scotch Glen,—Y. An N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1843 by immigrants from Great Britain. (Loc. inf.).

Tay Settlement,—Y. Early Irish immigrant settlement, formed in 1819, or soon after. (Loc. inf.).

Tedish,—W. Also Tédiche and Dediche. Acadian settlement, formed about 1810. (Plessis, 184, 254).

Teetotal Settlement,—Y. An early name for *Cork*.

Temperance Vale,—Y. Native farming settlement, formed by the N.B. and N.S. Land Company in 1861, and settled by expansion from older parts of the province. (Loc. inf.).

Tetagouche,—G. Settled at its mouth at Somerset Vale by Hugh Munro in 1794 (see *Bathurst*), and above by various Scotch and Irish immigrants, mostly after 1830; these settlers are being largely replaced by French. (Loc. inf.; Cooney, 195).

Tilley,—V. Native settlement, established 1873 under the Free Grants Act, and settled by expansion of Scotch, Irish and French settlers from the vicinity. (C. L. R.; Adams, 27).

Tintemarre,—W. Former Acadian village of considerable importance, with a church, on the site of Four Corners (*Sackville*), founded probably in the early 18th century by expansion from *Beaubassin* or *Beauséjour*, and destroyed by the British in 1755. (Hist. Sites, 281).

Tobique,—V. Large Indian (Maliseet) reserve with an important permanent village, containing 5,766 (orginally 16,000) acres, established September 4, 1801, on petition of the Maliseet Indians. (Much on its history in Perley, Ind. XCIII; Sketches of New Brunswick, 41).

Tobique,—V. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856, and gradually taken up by natives of the province. (Loc. inf.).

Tobique River,—V. Settled first between 1825 and 1830 by single settlers from the St. John, and later by a steady expansion from the native settlements of the St. John and other parts of New Brunswick, giving it a purely native population, which has extended from its mouth to the Forks, though thinly in places.

Tracadie,—G. Important Acadian settlement, founded in 1784 by Julien et René Robert, dit Le Breton, hunters, joined the next year by Michael Bastarache and other Acadians from Memramcook, the real founders. In 1786 two disbanded soldiers of Loyalist regiments, Ferguson and McLaughlan, received grants at the mouth of the Little Tracadie, founding the English-speaking part of this settlement. With rich fisheries and important lumbering interests, it has grown steadily to the present attracting many new settlers, both French and English, from various sources. (Gaudet, in *Le Courier des Provinces Maritimes*, September 21, 1882; January 17, 1895; *Le Moniteur Acadien*, April 16, 1889; *L'Evangeline*, November 17, December 1, 1892; Cooney, 176; Plessis, 163; Winslow Papers, 500; loc. inf.).

Trafalgar,—Kt. and W. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856, but settled later under other names by Acadians.

Trout Brook,—M. Est. 1890 under the Free Grants Act.

Trues,—C. Former post-station on the old Fredericton-St. Andrews post road, one-half mile east of Piskahegan river, long since abandoned (though persisting on a map of 1900, in Sanford's Compendium, Canada).

The situation is well-known locally, and many stories cluster about it. Campbell, in his report on the military settlement on this road (see *Piskahegan*) gives a full account of this place. He says: "Josiah True was not a soldier, but a Provincial settler, that he had a farm of

100 acres, cleared and well cultivated, with comfortable buildings, a saw and grist mill at the Piskahegan Bridge, and a good stock of cattle, poultry, etc."

Tryon Settlement,—C. Irish immigrant settlement, laid out in 1838, and settled apparently in part by immigrants who came out to work on the St. Andrews and Quebec railway. (Loc. inf.).

Tweedside,—Y. An expansion from *Harvey.*

Tynemouth Creek,—J. Assigned to disbanded Loyalist soldiers in 1784, but probably settled later by Loyalist expansion of later immigrants. (C. L. R.).

Union,—C. An extension of St. Stephen; a mill village at Falls in the river. (Perley, Fisheries, 126).

Union Corner,—Cn. Settled after 1840 by immigrants from Maine. (Loc. inf.)

Union Settlement,—Q. Native farming settlement, formed about 1850 by expansion from the vicinity. (Loc. inf.).

Upham,—K. Parish est. 1835. First settled along Hammond river by Loyalist expansion about 1803, and in its remaining parts by the later expansion of their descendants. (Loc. inf.)

Upper Bay du Vin,—N. Irish immigrant farming settlement, established on the Chatham-Kouchibouguac road, soon after 1830. (Johnston, N. A., I, 111).

Upper Mills,—C. Included within the grant to the Penobscot Association of Loyalists, but settled later; it became, before 1830, a prosperous mill village at the Falls in the river. (Vroom, *Courier,* CVI; S. P. G. Report for 1836).

Victoria Settlement,—S. Native settlement, with some immigrants, laid out 1841, and settled chiefly by expansion from neighbouring settlements.

Villeray,—Q. Former small Acadian village at lower Gagetown, burnt by Monckton in 1758. (Hist. Sites, 271).

Wakefield,—Cn. Parish est. 1803. Settled first along the St. John, between 1790 and 1800, by expansion from Maugerville and the Loyalist settlements of the lower St. John, while all of the interior settlements are an expansion from these and from the same sources. The first of the interior settlements was at *Jacksonville.* (C. L. R.; loc. inf.; Raymond, Carleton County, 75).

Walker's Brook,—R. Trading post at the mouth of Walker's Brook, founded about 1766 by Admiral Walker as a branch of that at *Alston Point,* and destroyed by American privateers in 1776. (Hist. Sites, 330.)

Ward Settlement,—Y. An N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, formed about 1840 by English and Irish immigrants. (Loc. inf.).

Warwick,—N. Native farming settlement, established 1875 under the Free Grants Act, and sparsely settled by expansion from neighbouring settlements. (Adams, 20).

Waterborough,—Q. Parish est. 1786. Settled first along Grand Lake by Loyalists in 1784-85 and sparingly on the backlands by expansion of their descendants, with immigrants at *Marr Settlement.* (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Waterford,—K. Parish est. 1874. Settled first along Trout Creek by expansion of the Loyalist settlements of the Kennebecasis, and in its southern part by later immigrants, mostly Irish, as noted under the respective settlements. (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Waterloo Settlement,—Q. See *Irish Settlement.*

Waterside,—A. Settled about 1805, in common with much of *Harvey,* by natives of Nova Scotia. (Loc. inf.).

Waterville,—Y. Native settlement, formed about 1865 by expansion from neighbouring parts of the province. (Loc. inf.).

Watson Settlement,—Cn. Formed about 1828 or 1829 by immigrants from the north of Ireland. (Loc. inf.).

Watt Junction,—C. Settled first about 1853-54 by expansion from the older settlements in Charlotte; a junction since 1866. (Loc. inf.).

Weldford,—Kt. Parish est. 1835. Settled chiefly by English-speaking settlers, descendants of Loyalists and of Irish and Scotch immigrants, an expansion from the lower *Richibucto.* (C. L. R.; loc. inf.).

Wellington,—Kt. Parish est. 1814. Settled first at *Buctouche* in 1785 by Acadians, and later by English settlers, apparently an expansion from Cumberland and Westmorland, on Little River; the coast and backlands are mostly Acadian expansion, except at *Black River,* where there is a Scotch settlement.

Welsford,—J. Settled apparently first by expansion of the Loyalist settlements of the St. John, with probably some later immigrants.

Welsh Pool,—C. Settled first by David Owen in 1787; its situation made it the principal place on *Campobello* and has grown steadily, attracting settlers from various parts. (Loc. inf.).

West Campbell,—Y. One of the tracts laid out for settlement in 1856, but not settled.

Westcock,—W. At first a small Acadian village (Wescak, Ouescak), founded probably soon after 1700 by expansion from *Beauséjour,* and destroyed by the British in 1755. Its permanent settlement began with an expansion from Sackville, probably about 1770, to which were added some Loyalist accessions in 1784. (Hist. Sites, 280; loc. inf.).

Westfield,—K. Parish est. 1786. Includes the early French *Emenenie,* the later *Boishébert, Nerepis,* and *Glasiers Manor.* Its modern settlement, however, actually began with the settlement of Loyalists along the St. John and Kennebecasis in 1784 and later, while their expansion has settled the backlands. (C. L. R.).

West Isles,—C. Parish est. 1786. Settled first at *Indian Island* by New Englanders, and on *Deer Island* by various pre-Loyalist settlers. Several of the smaller islands were granted Loyalists, while others have been taken up by other settlers from various sources. (Various articles

in *Courier* Series; Winslow Papers, 490; valuable Ms. notes by McDonald, in C. L. office).

Westmorland,—W. Parish est. 1786, to include that part of the earlier township of Cumberland which fell in New Brunswick, for the settlement of which see *Cumberland*. It was the shire town of the county until 1801.

Whitehead Settlement,—Y. Established 1901 under the Free Grants Act.

White Settlement,—Kt. Also Le Blanc Village (?). Acadian settlement, formed before 1815 by expansion from older settlements in the vicinity. (Loc. inf.; C. R.).

White's Mountain,—K. Irish immigrant settlement. (Newspaper item).

Wickham,—Q. Parish est. 1786. Settled first along the St. John and Washdemoak in 1784-85 by Loyalists, and in the interior mostly by later Irish immigrants, as noted under the respective settlements.

Wicklow,—Cn. Parish est. 1833. Settled first along the St. John by a few scattered settlers from the lower St. John, between 1803 and 1815, and by disbanded soldiers of the *Military Settlement*, after 1817. The interior settlements were formed by expansion of these or by native settlers from the lower St. John.

Williamsburg,—Y. English immigrant settlement of the N.B. and N.S. Land Company, formed 1870 by a family from Yorkshire, who had first settled at Stanley. (Loc. inf.).

Williamstown,—N. Another name for *Ellenstown*.

Williamstown,—Cn. Native farming settlement, formed by expansion from the lower St. John before 1841. (Ward, 71).

Willow Grove,—J. A negro settlement, formed in 1817 by some 41 negroes, former Virginian slaves, who, during the war of 1812 had escaped to the British fleet in Chesapeake Bay, and were brought to St. John in 1815. They were assigned lots of 50 acres each at this location, but they have not prospered, preferring city life, and the settlement is in decline. (Journals House of Assembly, February 14, 1817, "Mr. Peters presented a petition of William Flood, on behalf of himself and 40 other black people, brought into this province by order of His Majesty's Government in the year 1815, praying aid to assist them in forming a settlement at Loch Lomond"; Johnston, N. A., II, 138; S. P. G. Report, 1826; Raymond, in "Neith," St. John, I, 27).

Wilmot,—Cn. Parish est. 1867. Settled entirely by expansion from the neighbouring settlements of the St. John and of the lower part of that river, after 1830. Its population is probably as purely of native Loyalist and New England descent as that of any parish in the province.

Wilson's Beach,—C. Early fishing settlement, founded in 1766 by Robert Wilson and other New Englanders, who settled here as squatters and ultimately acquired their lands by possession. It has grown and prospered to the present. (History by Vroom, in *Courier*, in XXXVIII; Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc.. I, 211, 217).

Wilson's Point,—N. Site of the first English-speaking settlement of the *Miramichi*.

Windsor,—Cn. Native settlement, formed apparently before 1840 by expansion from the neighbouring parts of the St. John. (Ward, 73).

Woodlands,—Y. Native settlement, formed before 1849 and apparently an expansion from *Cardigan*. (Johnston, Report, 85).

Woodstock,—Cn. Parish est. 1786. Settled first along the St. John in 1784 by disbanded Loyalist regiments, the King's American regiment below Meductic, and Delancey's Brigade above it, and in the interior by expansion from these and other Loyalist settlements of the St. John. (History of the regiments by Raymond, in Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 203, 212; locations in Hist. Sites, 342, 343 and Map 46).

The present town of Woodstock, shire town of the county, has grown up with the lumbering industry on the Meduxnekeag since 1817, and as a farming and lumbering centre has grown to a prosperous town; incorporated 1856. It has been the shire town of Carleton since 1831. (Its history has been fully written by Raymond, in his Articles in the Woodstock *Despatch*, 1895 and 1896, and in St. John *Telegraph*, September 27, 1887; important matter in Baird's Seventy Years, 116, 355; Smith's, History of Methodism, II, 91; Winslow Papers, 484; Fredericton *Sentinel*, September 12, 1840; St. John *Sun*, September 21, 1904).

A small Indian (Maliseet) reserve of 200 acres, purchased by the Government, May 22, 1851, for the Indians of Meductic, and occupied as a permanent settlement by their descendants.

Wooler Settlement,—Y. An expansion of *Harvey*, formed about 1849.

Yoho,—Y. Settlement at the lake (Erina), founded prior to 1847 by one Chassey, a Canadian, and others. (Ward, 46).

Youghall,—G. Immigrant settlement, formed about 1830, in part by Irish Protestant and in part by Scotch settlers, on land thrown open for the purpose in 1825 by the escheat of the earlier grant to Allen of 1770. (Loc. inf.; Johnston, II, 14).

Zealand,—Y. N.B. and N.S. Land Company settlement, settled between 1845 and 1850 by settlers of Dutch descent from the United States, (Loc. inf.).

APPENDIX.

Sources of Information.

The principal sources of information for this work are in large part stated in the discussion of the respective periods, supplemented by the introduction to the list of settlements and the Bibliography following, so that little additional comment is here needed.

The most important source of information by far for this subject is the collection of records in the Crown Land and Provincial Secretary's Offices at Fredericton. Of these records the most valuable are the *Council Records, Memorials of Applications for Land,* a series of volumes beginning with the foundation of the Province. For the dates of origins of settlements these are far more valuable than the records of grants of land, because the former show almost exactly when settlement was commenced, while the grants, being made at intervals of the most varying length after the actual settlement, give only an approximate idea. The Land Memorials are, however, from this point of view, faulty in two respects,—first, they do not include all settlements, omitting many of the most important, such as those of the large bodies of immigrants which were assigned to their lands by the Government, and second, they rarely or never tell the nationality or former homes of the applicants. Nevertheless, these memorials are of the utmost value in the study of the progress of settlement in New Brunswick, and the subject can never be thoroughly understood until they are exhaustively worked over from this point of view. I have myself been able, owing to limitations of time, to work them down only to about 1820, and even these not with the thoroughness I could wish. In order to supplement the data from these records and those of the Crown Land Office, I have attempted somewhat extensively to collect local information from those in the particular settlements likely to be best informed on their history. I have sent a great number of printed circulars as well as personal letters to postmasters and others, covering all of the New Brunswick settlements on which I had not definite information from other sources. Of course many of these were never answered, but the great majority were, and from them I have obtained a far greater amount of information than the plan of this work allows me to use here, but which I hope to make use of in the future. There is, however, one great drawback to this information. Being largely traditional it has all the indefiniteness, inaccuracy and often positive error inseparable from such evidence, and it has to be used with caution and

checked carefully from other sources. It is particularly inaccurate in dates, and I have observed, curiously enough, where other means of checking the correctness of the dates is available, an almost constant tendency to make them too recent. All information, therefore, given in this work, which is marked by the letters *loc. inf.* (local information) is to be received with some caution, though I have only used such information when I am assured of its substantial correctness; and I have either rejected or expressed by appropriate words or symbols that which is doubtful. In addition to the circular letters, I have sent requests to various persons prominent in their localities for information about particular settlements, and I have received in some cases detailed manuscript histories of very considerable value. For such contributions I wish to express particularly my indebtedness and my grateful acknowledgments; to Judge Hanington for an account of Shediac, to Mr. H. A. Powell for Richibucto, to Mr. Oscar Hanson (some years ago) for the coast of Charlotte and St. John, Mr. W. A. Hoyt for Andover, Mr. W. A. Colpitts for Elgin, Hon. A. R. McClelan for material on Albert County, Rev. A. B. Murray for Stanley and vicinity, Mr. G. D. Steeves for Hillsborough, Mr. Murray Burtt for Jacksontown, Dr. Robert Nicholson for the Miramichi, Mr. A. J. Bourgeois for Cap Pelée and vicinity, and to M. Placide P. Gaudet for information about many Acadian settlements. There are many others also who have aided in but little less degree than these. In addition I wish to acknowledge also the kind aid extended always by Mr. Thomas G. Loggie of the Crown Land Office, who had made the invaluable records under his charge freely available to me, and has sent me information from them on numerous occasions.

The various printed works of value in this study are sufficiently noted in their proper places, but two deserve special mention here. First, of particular value for such purposes are the large scale county maps, of which those for Kings-St. John, Westmorland-Albert, Northumberland, York, and Carleton were published between the years 1862 and 1878. These give the names of every settler then in those counties, thus allowing migrations, etc., to be accurately traced. Second, there are the various series of articles on local history published in local newspapers, of which the most valuable are Vroom's on Charlotte County, in the St. Croix *Courier;* Raymond's on Carleton County, in the Woodstock *Despatch;* and Herdman's on Restigouche, in the St. John *Sun;* all of which are worthy of republication in more permanent form. Complete sets of these, of the maps above mentioned, and of the books in the Bibliography ought to be accessible to investigators in the Legislative Library of the Province, but alas! they are not.

In conclusion it should be stated that this Monograph completes the series originally planned to cover fully the historical geography of the Province of New Brunswick. During the progress of the later papers, however, a large amount of material, both corrigenda and addenda, supplementary to the earlier ones, has accumulated, much of it of great importance. All this material I propose now to offer in a supplementary paper as soon as practicable, which will definitely conclude this series.

The following list includes only those works cited many times in the preceding pages, those referred to but once or twice being fully described with the reference.

Adams, Hon. Michael.—Province of New Brunswick. Information for intending settlers, with a description and map of the settlements established under the "Free Grants" and "Labour" Acts, etc. Fredericton, 1879.

Archives.—Annual Reports on Canadian Archives. Ottawa.

Atkinson, Rev. Christ.—The Emigrants' Guide to New Brunswick, British North America. Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1842.

Baillie, Thomas.—An account of the Province of New Brunswick; including a description of the Settlements, Institutions, Soil and Climate of that important Province; with Advice to Emigrants. London, 1832.

Baird, W. T.—Seventy Years of New Brunswick Life. St. John, 1890.

Boundaries.—A Monograph of the Evolution of the Boundaries of the Province of New Brunswick. By the present writer. These Transactions, VII, 1901, ii, 139.

Brown, Hon. James.—New Brunswick as a Home for Emigrants. Third Prize Essay, St. John, 1860.

Cockburn, Colonel.—Two Reports on Emigration laid before the Colonial Department. British Blue Books, 1828.

C. L. R.—Abbreviation for Crown Land Records.

Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc.—Collections of the New Brunswick Historical Society. St. John, N.B., Vols. I and II (in part).

Cooney, Robert.—A Compendious History of the Northern Part of the Province of New Brunswick and of the district of Gaspé and Lower Canada. Halifax, 1832; reprinted at Chatham, 1896.

Courier Series.—See Vroom, J.

C. R.—Abbreviation for Council Record, Memorials for Land.

Gaudet.—Sundry articles in the Acadian newspapers, *Le Moniteur Acadien*, published at Shediac, N.B., *Le Courrier des Provinces Maritimes*, published at Bathurst, N.S. and *L'Evangeline*, published at Weymouth, N.S.; also numerous manuscript notes sent me by him.

Gesner, Abraham.—New Brunswick, with Notes for Emigrants, etc. London, 1847.

Herdman.—History of Restigouche. Published in the St. John *Sun*, February, 5, 6, 8, 1883.

Historic Sites.—A Monograph of Historic Sites in the Province of New Brunswick. By the present writer. These Transactions, V, 1899, ii, 213.

Johnston, J. F. W.—Notes on North America; agricultural, economical and social. 2 vols. Edinburgh and London, 1851.

Johnston, J. F. W.—Reports on the Agricultural Capabilities of the Province of New Brunswick. Second edition. Fredericton, 1850.

Kendall, E. N.—Reports Nos. 1 and 2 on the State and Condition of the Province of New Brunswick, with some observations on the Company's tract. London, 1836.

Loc. inf.—An abbreviation through this paper for local information gathered from residents, either in person or by letter.

Lorimer, J. G.—History of Isles and Islets in the Bay of Fundy, Charlotte County, New Brunswick, from their earliest settlement to the present time; including sketches of shipwrecks and other events of exciting interest. St. Stephen, 1876.

Lugrin, Charles H.—New Brunswick (Canada), its Resources, Progress and Advantages. Fredericton, 1886.

Mann, John.—Travels in North America. Glasgow, 1824. Also, The Emigrants' Instructor. Glasgow, 1824.

McGregor, John.—British America. 2 vols. London, 1832.

Monckton, Col.—Report of the Proceedings of the Troops on the Expedition up St. John's River in the Bay of Fundy, 1758. In Coll. N.B. Hist. Soc., II, 165.

Notitia of New Brunswick for 1836.—By an inhabitant. St. John, 1838.

Perley, M. H.—A Handbook of Information for Emigrants to New Brunswick. London, 1857.

Perley, Ind.—Reports on Indian Settlements, by M. H. Perley. Appendix to the Journal of the House of Assembly, 1844.

Perley, M. H.—Reports on the Sea and River Fisheries of New Brunswick. Second edition. Fredericton, 1852.

Plessis, Joseph Octave.—Journal de deux Voyages apostoliques dans le Golfe Saint-Laurent et les Provinces d'en Bas, en 1811 et 1812. Le Foyer Canadien, 1865.

Poirier, Pascal.—Le Père Lefebvre et L'Acadie. Montreal. Second edition, 1898.

Practical Information to Emigrants.—London, 1832.

Rameau, de Saint Pere, E.—Une Colonie féodale en Amerique, L'Acadie (1604-1881), 2 vols. Paris and Montreal, 1889.

Raymond, W. O.—Carleton County. A series of 100 articles in the Woodstock *Despatch*, 1895, 1896. The numbers refer to these articles.

Raymond, W. O.—St. John River. Glimpses of the past. Incidents in the history of the St. John River. A series of articles now appearing in the St. John *Telegraph*, and being reprinted in book form.

Robb, James.—Agricultural Progress. An outline of the course of improvement in Agriculture considered as a business, an art and a science, with special reference to New Brunswick. Fredericton, 1856.

Select Committee Report.—Report from Select Committee on subject of Crown Land Department, with evidence and documents connected therewith. Fredericton, 1861.

Sketches of New Brunswick.—By Peter Fisher. St. John, 1825.

Smethurst, G.—Narrative of an Extraordinary Escape out of the hands of the Indians in the Gulph of St. Lawrence. London, 1774.

Stevens, James G.—On the Agricultural History and Condition of Charlotte County. Prize Essay of the Provincial Board of Agriculture, Fredericton, 1861.

Smith, T. W.—History of Methodist Church in Eastern British North America.

S. P. G. Reports.—Reports of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

Stevenson, Hon. J. R.—Report on Immigration to New Brunswick in the year 1872. Fredericton, 1873.

Report to Immigration of New Brunswick in 1873. St. John, 1874.

Report on Immigration to New Brunswick in 1874. St. Stephen, 1875.

St. John Sun.—The references (dates) in this, as in the other St. John newspapers, refer partly to the daily and partly to the weekly or semi-weekly editions.

Trueman, Howard.—The Chignecto Isthmus and its First Settlers. Toronto, 1902.

Vroom, J.—Articles upon the History of Charlotte County, New Brunswick, in the St. Croix *Courier*. St. Stephen, 1892-1893.

Ward, Edmund.—An account of the River St. John, with its Tributary Rivers and Lakes. Fredericton, 1841.

Wedderburn, A.—Statistical and Practical Observations relative to the Province of New Brunswick, published for the information of emigrants. St. John, 1835.

Winslow Papers, A. D. 1826 to 1876.—Printed under the auspices of the New Brunswick Historical Society, edited by Rev. W. O. Raymond, M.A. St. John, 1901.